











*Frontispiece.*

*De Jure*

479  
.K6

GENEALOGICAL  
MEMOIRS OF JOHN KNOX  
AND OF THE  
FAMILY OF KNOX

BY THE  
REV. CHARLES ROGERS, LL.D.

FELLOW OF THE ROYAL HISTORICAL SOCIETY, FELLOW OF THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND, FELLOW OF THE ROYAL SOCIETY OF NORTHERN ANTIQUARIES, COPENHAGEN; FELLOW OF THE ROYAL SOCIETY OF NEW SOUTH WALES, ASSOCIATE OF THE IMPERIAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL SOCIETY OF RUSSIA, MEMBER OF THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF QUEBEC, MEMBER OF THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF PENNSYLVANIA, AND CORRESPONDING MEMBER OF THE HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY OF NEW ENGLAND

LONDON  
PRINTED FOR THE GRAMPIAN CLUB  
1879

EDINBURGH :  
PRINTED BY M'FARLANE AND ERSKINE,  
ST JAMES SQUARE.

HAROLD B. LEE LIBRARY  
BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY  
PROVO, UTAH



## PREFACE.

---

ALL who love liberty and value Protestantism venerate the character of John Knox; no British Reformer is more entitled to the designation of illustrious. By three centuries he anticipated that parochial system of education which has lately become the law of England; by nearly half that period he set forth those principles of civil and religious liberty which culminated in a system of constitutional government. To him Englishmen are indebted for the Protestant character of their "Book of Common Prayer;" Scotsmen for a Reformation so thorough as permanently to resist the encroachments of an ever aggressive sacerdotalism.

Knox belonged to a House ancient and respectable; but those bearing his name derive their chiefest lustre from being connected with a race of which he was a member. The family annals presented in these pages reveal not a few of the members exhibiting vast intellectual capacity and moral worth.

What follows is the result of wide research and a very extensive correspondence. So many have helped that a catalogue of them would be cumbrous. But special acknow-

ledgments are due to the Rev. Dr Gordon of Newbattle, Mr David Semple of Paisley, and Mr David A. Hume of London, who have carefully gleaned original materials. Colonel Dewar of Vogrie is entitled to best thanks for so readily granting the use of the Lochquareit writs. In collecting materials from the public records Mr Walter Macleod has evinced his usual skill and diligence, which entitle him to the warm commendation of all who have recourse to his professional services.

GRAMPIAN LODGE,  
FOREST HILL, S.E.,  
*December 1878.*

## GENEALOGICAL MEMOIRS.

---

THE family name of Knox has a territorial origin, being derived from the Celtic word *Cnoc*, signifying a small hill.

About the year 1260, "Johanne de Cnok" is named as witness in a charter of the lands of Ingliston, Renfrewshire.<sup>1</sup> On the 9th June 1272, he witnessed a gift which Sir Anthony the Lombard made to the abbot and convent of Paisley, of his right in the lands of Fulton.<sup>2</sup> "Wilelmus de Knoc" is witness to a charter without date, but apparently about 1284, by Johannes de Aldhus,<sup>3</sup> of his right in a certain portion of land; to which were appended the seals of "Johannis de Knoc" and others, as that of Johannis de Aldhus was not well known ("quia sigillum meum non est *notorium*"). In 1328 two payments from the exchequer of King Robert the Bruce were made to Alanus del Knoc, or Knockis, and in 1330 he is named in the public accounts as Alanus de Knokis, on receiving 44s. 10d. for conveying the royal stud to the forest of Selkirk, from the north ("de partibus vlttramontanis").<sup>4</sup> During the reign of Robert III. (1390-1406), Robert Knock received a royal charter confirming to him the lands of

<sup>1</sup> Reg. Mon. de Passelet, Edin. 1832, p. 58. <sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 51. <sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 65.

<sup>4</sup> Great Chamberlain's Accounts, Edin. 1817, 4to, vol. i., pp. 22, 25, 209.

Knock, within the liberty of Renfrew, on the resignation of William Cunyngame, son of the sheriff of Ayr.<sup>1</sup>

In an instrument of sasine, dated 8th July 1472, investing Alexander Dunbar of Westfield in certain lands at Peterhead, "Andrea Knox de eodem" is named as a witness.<sup>2</sup> In the Treasurer's Accounts is named, in 1491 and subsequent years, "Jok of Knoxe," one of the falconers of James IV.<sup>3</sup> In February 1498 a contract was entered into between John Chaumer of Auchcowy and David Knox of Auchorthty in the parish of Strichen, for the marriage of the son and heir-apparent of the latter with one of the daughters of the former.<sup>4</sup> "Johannes Knokis de eodem" is, in February 1507, one of a jury which served Agnes Leslie, one of the heirs of Henry Leslie, her father, in lands situated in the parish of Oyne, Aberdeenshire.<sup>5</sup> "Jhon Knox of that Ilk" obtained, on the 31st May 1538, judgment from the Lords of Session against George Craufurd of Federat, for not fulfilling the conditions of a "decret-arbitrale;" he is also named in a decret of the Lords of Session against the Earl of Murray, sheriff-principal of Aberdeen, dated 21st March 1538-9.<sup>6</sup> Among thirty-three landed persons who, in January 1549, constituted an assize in the county of Aberdeen for levying a tax, is named "Gilbert Knox of that Ilk."<sup>7</sup> The estate from which Gilbert Knox and his predecessors derived their designation is situated in the parish of Deer, about ten

<sup>1</sup> Robertson's Index of Charters, 137, 14.

<sup>2</sup> From the original in Scrabster charter-chest, quoted in "Antiquities of Shires of Aberdeen and Banff," Spalding Club, 1862, vol. iv., p. 592.

<sup>3</sup> Lord High Treasurer's Accounts, Edin. 1877, vol. i., pp. 177, 284, 329, 362, 367, 373.

<sup>4</sup> Antiquities of Shires of Aberdeen and Banff, iv. 65.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. iii., p. 450.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. iv., pp. 576, 232.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. i., p. 115.

miles to the west of Peterhead. In the parish of Deer stood the well-known Cistercian abbey, founded in 1219 by William Cumyn, first Earl of Buchan, and which being suppressed at the Reformation, the greater tithes were by its commendator assigned to William, fourth Earl Marischal, who, in November 1574, summoned before the sheriff those formerly bound to pay tithes to the abbey. Among these was "Andrew Knox of that Ilk," who was adjudged to pay "five bollis, tua firloittis, tua pekis of the teynd-schaves of the Knoikailhous."<sup>1</sup> The abbey was, on the 29th July 1587, erected into a temporal lordship in favour of Robert Keith, second son of the Earl Marischal, who was created Baron Altrie. Among those who subscribed as witnesses the legal instrument by which, on the 7th July 1587, the commendator resigned into the king's hands the possession of the abbey for erection into a temporal lordship, were William Knox and George Knox,<sup>2</sup> not otherwise designed. In a valuation of Deer parish, made towards the close of the seventeenth century, John Knox of that Ilk is named; he disposed of his lands to Keith of Whiteriggs, a cadet of the Earl Marischal. In the poll-book of Aberdeen a John Knox appears in 1696, living in the vicinity of the lands of Knock; he is there designated as "grassman" at the "Maynes of Knock," in the parish of Deer, and is assessed at six shillings.<sup>3</sup>

Returning to the Renfrewshire family, Mr George Crawford<sup>4</sup> in his history of that house derives its origin from Adam, son of Uchtred, who, in the reign of Alexander II., received

<sup>1</sup> Antiquities of Shires of Aberdeen and Banff, vol. ii., p. 432.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. ii., p. 439.

<sup>3</sup> List of Pollable Persons within the Shire of Aberdeen, 1696, vol. i., p. 634.

<sup>4</sup> Crawford's Genealogical MSS., Advocates Library.

from Walter, son of Alan, Steward of Scotland, the lands of Knock, in the barony of Renfrew. "The family," he adds, "got also from the Great Stewart the lands of Ranfurlie and Grieff Castle in feu and heretage. The son of Adam, son of Uchthred, was Johannes de Knox, in the reign of King Alexander III."<sup>1</sup>

According to the chartulary of Paisley, Johannes Knok de eodem witnessed, in August 1466, a legal instrument between Henry, Abbot of Paisley, and John Lamond.<sup>2</sup>

In his genealogical narrative, Mr Crawford continues: "The first writing or voucher of the family of Ranfurlie that is extant, at least that I have seen, is a charter by King James II. Uchtredo Knox de Ranfurlie terrarum de Ranfurlie, and the whole estate of the family tenendis de Domino Senescallo Scotie. It proceeds upon his own resignation, which shows clearly that the lands were his own before, and in this case implies they had long before pertained to his predecessors. The designer was sometimes designed of Ranfurlie, and sometimes of Knock."<sup>3</sup> "There is," adds Mr Crawford, "in the public archives, a charter granted by James III. about the year 1474, Uchtredo Knox de Craighends de terris de Ranfurlie et Grieff Castle on his father's resignation, on which he had the investiture under the great seal, to be held of the Prince and Stewart of Scotland, as baron of the barony of Renfrew."<sup>4</sup>

Among other arbiters to determine the boundary of lands

<sup>1</sup> Crawford states that he had seen the family charters in the keeping of the Earl of Dundonald.

<sup>2</sup> Reg. Mon. de Passelet, Edin. 1832, p. 151.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 406, 407.

<sup>4</sup> Mr Crawford quotes from the original charter in the possession of Colin Campbell of Blythwood, proprietor of the lands of Knox.

belonging to the convent of Paisley and the corporation of the burgh, were appointed, on the 14th February 1489, Uchtrede Knok of Craigyns (Craigends), and Johne of Knok of that Ilk; they issued their decree eleven days afterwards.

In the accounts of the Lord High Treasurer, under 18th July 1498, is the following entry: "Resauit fra Ouchtred Knox of the Craggans, in part of payment of Thomas Calbrathis remissioune, and his brothr and Andro Wawaris, fifty lib." <sup>1</sup>

Respecting Uchter Knox, one of the arbiters of 1489, Mr Crawford adds: "His lady is Agnes Lyle; the presumption is that she was Lord Lyle's daughter, because there was no other family of that name, and they resided just in the neighbourhood at the castle of Duchall,<sup>2</sup> not above two or three miles distant. He left two sons, Uchter, his successor, and George Knox, a younger son, to whom his father gave in patrimony the half of the lands of Knoc or Knox; and to Janet Fleeming, his spouse, a daughter of the antient family of Barrochan, in the shire of Renfrew, anno 1503. The charter provides the estate disposed to them and their heirs simply."

To the notarial instrument on the institution by Mr Patrick Coventre of Andrew, Abbot of Cambuskenneth, and Sir John Rannaldson, canon of that abbey, in the rectory of the church of Kippen (Kyppane), Stirlingshire, dated 21st July 1510, the second of the seven witnesses is "Johannes Knoc de Ardmanwell."<sup>3</sup> John Knox of Ardmanwell was probably son and heir of George Knox, portioner of the

<sup>1</sup> Lord High Treasurer's Accounts, vol. i., p. 317.

<sup>2</sup> Sir Robert Lyle of Duchal was created Lord Lyle by James II. about 1446. His ancestors were landowners in Renfrewshire.

<sup>3</sup> Reg. Monast. S. Marie de Cambuskenneth, 1147-1535. Printed for the Grampian Club, Edin. 1872, 4to, pp. 167, 168.

lands of Knox. He resided at Kippen, where he died in October 1536. In his will, in which he is styled "Lord of Ardmanwell," he provides that his body should be deposited in the church of Kilbarchan, the family burial-place. He names as his executors Sir Robert Macaulay and Robert Sempell, while the witnesses to the will are Peter Knox and Robert Fleming.<sup>1</sup>

In the "Protocol Register of the Diocese of Glasgow," under the year 1510, appear various instruments relative to a contention between Sir John Kitchin, chaplain, and John Knox, on behalf of his son Uchtred. Uchtred Knox had seriously attacked and wounded Kitchin, who seems to have held office as preceptor, in Semple College, Renfrewshire, and it was arranged in the archbishop's palace at Glasgow, that both parties should submit to the award of arbiters in the cathedral or metropolitan church. There were delays and protests, but at length it was decided that Kitchin should not be molested by Knox, father and son, in the enjoyment of his office, and that they should compensate him for bodily injury. One of the judges, Sir Peter Houston, decreed that Uchtred should give Sir John twenty merks, and afterwards when he came to better fortune other twenty merks, and when he succeeded to his father's estate twenty merks further.<sup>2</sup>

Uchter Knox, portioner of Ranfurlie, married Janet, daughter to the Lord Semple. By this lady he had two sons, Uchter, his successor, and William, progenitor of the House of Silvieland; also two daughters, Hewissa, who married

<sup>1</sup> Dunblane Com. Reg., "Testaments." Fleming was a member of the Barochan family.

<sup>2</sup> Liber Protocollorum M. Cuthberti Simonis, 1499-1513, Grampian Club, 1875, vol. ii., pp. 325, 329, 344, 349-351.



John Buntine of Ardoch, Dumbartonshire, and Janet, who married, first, Alexander, son of William Cuninghame of Craighend, and second, John Porterfield of that Ilk.<sup>1</sup>

Uchter Knox, portioner of Ranfurlie, died at Kippen on the 30th July 1553. His inventory includes four cows, thirty hogs, and a quantity of victual. The executors to his will are "Janet Sempill, his spouse, Janet Knox, his younger daughter, and William Fleming of Barrochan;" while among the witnesses are named "John Knox [portioner] of Ranfurlie, and William Buntine of Ardoch."<sup>2</sup>

Uchter Knox, next of Ranfurlie, married a daughter of Cuninghame of Craighends, by whom he had Uchter, who succeeded him, and Andrew.<sup>3</sup>

Andrew Knox, second son of John Knox of Ranfurlie, and granduncle of Uchter, the last laird of this family, studied at the University of Glasgow, where he graduated A.M. in 1579. Having obtained license as a probationer, he was, in 1581, ordained minister of Lochwinnoch, Ayrshire. From this charge he was in or about 1585 translated to the abbey-church of Paisley. In 1592 he, at the head of a party, attacked and discomfited a body of armed persons who, in the service of Spain, had landed at Ailsa Craig, in the hope of re-establishing in Scotland the Roman faith.<sup>4</sup> On the 16th December 1597, an Act was passed by the Estates of Parliament, whereby he and others were declared to have done "loyell and gud service to his Majestie and his cuntrey" by the "proceedings aganis vmql. Hew Barclay of Ladyland, conform to the commission granted to that effect."<sup>5</sup>

In 1594 Mr Andrew Knox built a house in Paisley; it is

<sup>1</sup> Crawford's Genealogy.

<sup>2</sup> Dunblane Com. Reg., vol. ii.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>4</sup> Fasti Eccl. Scot., ii. 194, 224.

<sup>5</sup> Acta Parl. Scot., iv. 148.

now 25 High Street, and in an oak panel over the chimney of the principal room are engraved his initials with those of his wife. In the gable of this house, which he owned jointly with John Maxwell of Stanelie, having placed a window, Maxwell objected, and in 1595 applied to the magistrates to have the window shut up. To this effect an order was procured, which, strongly resented by Mr Knox, led his parishioner to abandon his ministry. Holding himself aggrieved, Mr Knox, on the 16th September 1602, complained of Maxwell to the presbytery. At the next meeting, held on the 14th October, Maxwell explained to the court that he had not left the parish church from any disrespect, but because of the "deadly feud" subsisting between him and the incumbent. He expressed penitence and promised to attend the parish church of Renfrew, with which the brethren were satisfied.<sup>1</sup>

Mr Knox had excited the animosity of another parishioner, George Stewart, a solicitor, whom in the burgh court he caused to find security not to molest him. The security was arranged on the 1st October 1604, but on the parties meeting immediately thereafter, Mr Knox, in presence of the magistrates and town council, struck his adversary on the head with a key to the effusion of his blood. The outrage was reported to the presbytery, who on the 4th October received Mr Knox's acknowledgment of his error, and decreed his suspension. The presbytery further gave order that Mr Knox "sall sit in the maist patent place of the kirk of Paisley, vpon Sunday the 19th inst., and that after Mr John Hay (minister of Renfrew) has delaitit the fault to the people, the said Mr Andrew, in all humiliation, sal confes his offence to God, his

<sup>1</sup> MS. Records of the Presbytery of Paisley.

brethren, and the pairtie offendit, and sall sit doun vpoun his knees, and ask God mercie for the same. This being done, the bailies and sum of the honest men of the paroch sall receive him be the hand.”<sup>1</sup>

Nominated on the 2d April 1606 Bishop of the Isles by writ of privy seal, Mr Knox was permitted by the Presbytery of Paisley to proceed to his diocese for four or five weeks. On the 20th February 1607, the presbytery, “lamenting the desolation of the place so frequently” since his acceptance of the bishopric, proposed a coadjutor, but the parishioners would not agree to accept of a colleague, except “he wald altogether denude himself of the bishopric, and tak to the ministerie.” Mr Knox preferred to demit, and was, on the 12th November 1607, relieved of his charge. On the 15th February 1610, he was a member of the court of high commission, and on the 26th June 1611 was, by letters-patent, preferred to the bishopric of Raphoe, in Ireland. He held both bishoprics till 22d September 1619, when he resigned that of the Isles. To his bishopric of the Isles had been annexed, 11th August 1615, the Priory of Ardchattan and Abbey of Icolmkill; from the latter he carried to Raphoe the two principal bells. These, his successor, Bishop Lesley of Raphoe, was, by royal edict, dated 14th March 1635, commanded to restore.

Bishop Andrew Knox died on the 27th March 1633,<sup>2</sup> at about the age of seventy-four. He has been commended for his piety and zeal,<sup>3</sup> but others have charged him with intolerance,

<sup>1</sup> MS. Records of the Presbytery of Paisley.

<sup>2</sup> Cotton's *Fasti Ecclesie Hibernicæ*, vol. iv., pp. 350, 351.

<sup>3</sup> By Mr George Crawford the bishop is described as “a wonderfull good sort of man, and of great moderation, piety, and temper” (Crawford's MS. Genealogy).

deceit, and avarice. He married his cousin-german, Elizabeth, daughter of William Knox of Silvieland,<sup>1</sup> by whom he had three sons, Thomas, James, and George; and two daughters, Margaret, who married John Cunningham of Cambuskeith, son of James, seventh Earl of Glencairn; and another, who married John Hamilton of Woodhall.<sup>2</sup>

The bishop's three sons took orders in the Church. Thomas, the eldest, was educated at the University of Glasgow, where he graduated M.A. in 1608.<sup>3</sup> He and his cousin, John Knox of Ranfurlie, were, in October 1614, retained as hostages by the left-handed Coll of Isla, on his making terms with the bishop, subsequent to his seizure of the castle of Dunivaig.<sup>4</sup> From the incumbency of Sorabie, in Tiree, he was constituted Dean of the Isles, at the re-establishment of the diocesan chapter, on the 4th August 1617; in February 1619 he was promoted to the bishopric of the Isles, in succession to his father. He was in 1622 appointed non-resident rector of the parish of Clondevadock, in his father's diocese.<sup>5</sup> He was B.D., and died in 1628, without issue, aged about forty.<sup>6</sup> He is represented as a man of learning and piety. According to Crawford, who wrote about the year 1726, the male posterity of Bishop Andrew Knox had become extinct.

John Knox of Ranfurlie, son of Uchtred, who died on the 21st March 1594, had three sons, Uchter, Robert, and Patrick. Uchter, the eldest son, predeceased his father, having died

<sup>1</sup> MS. Notes by Mr David Semple of Paisley. Silvieland, a small estate, is situated on the banks of the river Gryfe, in the parish of Kilbarchan. According to another account, Bishop Andrew Knox married the daughter of John Knox, merchant in Ayr.

<sup>2</sup> *Fasti Eccl. Scot.*, ii. 149, 244; iii. 448.

<sup>3</sup> *Mun. Univ. Glasguen.*, iii. 66.

<sup>4</sup> *Book of the Thaness of Cawdor*, Spalding Club, 1859, pp. 231-233.

<sup>5</sup> MS., Trinity College, Dublin, E., 3, 6. <sup>6</sup> *Fasti Eccl. Scot.*, iii. 448.

in December 1589. He married Margaret, daughter of George Maxwell of Newark, Renfrewshire,<sup>1</sup> by whom he had three sons, John, his heir, George, and Alexander; and three daughters, Susanna, Margaret, and Jane. His testament-dative proceeds thus :

“The testament-dative and inventar of ye guidis, geir, soumes of money, and dettis perteing to vmquhile Wehreid Knox, zounger of Rampherlie, in ye sheriffdome of Renfrew, ye tyme of his deceis, quha deceissit in the moneth of December, the zeir of God Im v<sup>c</sup> lxxxix zeiris, faytfullie maid and gevin vp be Margaret Maxwell, Lady Rampherlie, zounger, his relict spous, in name and behalf of Sussanna, George, Margaret, Alex<sup>r</sup>., and Jane Knoxis, yair lauffull bairnes by yie air [besides the heir] and executoris-datiue, decernit to yair said vmquhile fader, be decreit of ye commissar of Edinburgh, as ye samyn decreit of ye dait at Edin., ye fyft day of December, ye zeir of God Im v<sup>c</sup> lxxx ten zeiris, at lent proportis.”

To the testament-dative is attached an inventory of the movable estate belonging to the deceased, consisting chiefly of farm-stocking, which is valued at £653, 10s. Patrick Knox, his brother, is named, also Thomas Knox of Silvieland, who each received an annual rent of ten merks from the estate.<sup>2</sup>

The testament-dative of John Knox of Ranfurlie, who died 21st March 1594, was “gevin vp be Robert Knox for himself and in name and behalf of Patrick Knox, his broder, lauffull bairnes to ye said vmquhile Johne Knox, yair fader, and executors-dative decernit to him be decreit of Rob<sup>t</sup>. Blair, commissar-deput of Lowthiane, as ye samen decreit of ye daitt ye six day of May, ye zeir of God Im v<sup>c</sup> lxxxxv zeires, mair at lenth beiris.”

<sup>1</sup> Crawford's MS. Genealogy.

<sup>2</sup> Edin. Com. Reg., vol. xxii.

The inventory consists of victual and sums of money, together estimated at £568, 4s. 11d.<sup>1</sup>

John Knox, eldest son of Uchtred Knox and Margaret Maxwell, and grandson of John Knox of Ranfurlie, succeeded his grandfather in 1594. He seems to have been involved in some conflict in which his paternal uncle was deprived of life, for on the 2d August 1604, the Presbytery of Paisley passed the following minute :

“The qlk day the bretheren being informit of the filthie fact of murther committed be the Laird of Ranfurlie in slaying of his father’s brother : therefore the bretheren directed Mr Daniel Cunningham and Mr Patrick Hamilton, commissioners, to deale and confer with the said Laird of Ranfurlie, quhethir if they find any signs of treu repentence in him for the said slander, and to report the same to the presbytery.”

The result of the inquiry is unrecorded. But being, on the 17th July 1606, charged by the presbytery with forsaking the Holy Communion, he pleaded as to his cause of absence “the sclander he lay under for the slaughter of his father’s brother, quhilk was not as yet removed, but which he hoped would be shortly.”<sup>2</sup>

The next successor of the line of Ranfurlie was Uchter Knox, who married Elizabeth, daughter of John Blair of that Ilk, and by her had a son, Uchter, and a daughter, Isobel. The latter married Robert Muir of Caldwell, “one of the most ancient barons in the county of Renfrew.”<sup>3</sup>

Uchter Knox of Ranfurlie married Jean, daughter of Sir William Mure of Rowallan, by whom he had a daughter, Helen, who married John Cunningham of Caddell, Ayrshire.

<sup>1</sup> Edin. Com. Reg., vol. xxviii.

<sup>2</sup> MS. Records of Presbytery of Paisley.

<sup>3</sup> Crawford’s MS. Genealogy.

In 1665 Uchter Knox sold the estate of Ranfurlie to Lord Cochrane, afterwards Earl of Dundonald.<sup>1</sup> On the death of Uchter Knox of Ranfurlie without heir-male, the representation of the family devolved on the family of Knox of Silvieland. Of this branch the ancestor was William, second son of Uchter Knox of Ranfurlie by his wife, Janet Sempill. He had, it is believed, as his first wife the heiress of Silvieland, an estate granted to her ancestor Stephen, son of Nicholas, by James, Steward of Scotland, early in the reign of King Robert the Bruce. William Knox, who acquired the lands of Silvieland, married, secondly, Margaret, daughter of Patrick Fleming of Barrachan, by whom he had a son, William, who built a family mansion.

William Knox, second of Silvieland, married Margaret, daughter of George Maxwell of Newark, by his wife Marion, daughter of William Cunningham of Craigends, and widow of Uchter Knox of Ranfurlie. By her he had two sons, his successor, and Marcus.<sup>2</sup>

John Knox of Silvieland died in August 1574. In his will, made in the month of April preceding, he constituted "Thomas Knok, his eldest son and heir, and John and William Knok, his other sons, intromitters with his whole estate;" he bequeathed his movable property to them and to his daughter Janet, in equal shares. The free residue of his goods was set down at £427, 6s. 8d., with a further sum of £160, 13s. 4d.<sup>3</sup>

Thomas Knox, eldest son of John Knox of Silvieland, died on the 15th November 1592. His free personal estate was valued at £1556, 10s., of which he bequeathed a third part to be divided among his children by his first wife.

<sup>1</sup> Crawford's MS. Genealogy.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> Edin. Com. Reg., vol. iii.



In his will are named "Barbara Semple, his spouse," and "William Knox, his eldest son and appeirand heir;" William Knox in Third and his son Thomas are witnesses.<sup>1</sup>

Robert Knox, a younger son of Thomas Knox of Silvieland, died in November 1625, apparently without lawful issue. William, the eldest son, married Margaret Maxwell (died January 1622), and by her had a son, Alexander, and a daughter, Jean. Alexander is styled of Silvieland in 1625; he and his sister are legatees in the will of their uncle, Robert.<sup>2</sup>

Marcus Knox, second son of William Knox, second of Silvieland, and his wife, Margaret Maxwell, was a merchant-burgess of Glasgow. He seems to have been twice married, first to Isobel, daughter of Archibald Lyon, an opulent burgess of Glasgow; and secondly, to Margaret Greenlees, also connected with a Glasgow family of substance. The latter died on the 22d July 1604, leaving movable property valued at £3210, 10s. 1d. In her will she nominates her husband as her only executor, and bequeaths her means to her four children, Janet, Michael, Robert, and Thomas. To Thomas, whom she describes as her youngest son, she leaves a special legacy of four hundred merks.<sup>3</sup>

By Mr George Crawford, Archibald Lyon, father-in-law of Marcus Knox, is described as "a younger son of the Lord Glamis's family, that are now Earls of Strathmore and Kinghorn." He adds: "He fell into trade at Glasgow, and got an immense estate, chiefly in the city, and was esteemed the greatest merchant in his time. He married

<sup>1</sup> Edin. Com. Reg., vol. xxv.

<sup>2</sup> Hamilton of Wishaw's Lanarkshire, pp. 125, 126; Dr Gordon's History of Glasgow, 1872, vol. ii., pp. 697, 698.

<sup>3</sup> Edin. Com. Reg., vol. xl.



a gentlewoman in the west that brought him a very considerable alliance and friendship, viz., Margaret, daughter of James Dunlop of that Ilk in Ayrshire, whose lady was Elizabeth Hamilton, daughter of Gavin Hamilton of Orbreston, in Lanarkshire, descended but lately before that of an immediate brother of the illustrious house of Hamilton—I mean the Duke of Hamilton's family. Mr Lyon left a most numerous progeny flowing from his daughters, that the most wealthy and most considerable people of Glasgow and the neighbouring gentry are descended of him."

In a modern "History of Glasgow," it has been proved by Mr Joseph Bain, that Archibald Lyon was son of Donald Lyon, a merchant in the city, whose ancestors seem to have long before traded in the place. Mr Bain denies that Marcus Knox had Isobel Lyon as his first wife, alleging that Margaret Greenlees was his only spouse.<sup>1</sup> On the other hand, Mr Bain shows, from an instrument of apprising, dated 1st October 1663, that Marcus Knox had an eldest son, William. Now, in the will of Margaret Greenlees, wife of Marcus Knox, she, in enumerating her children, among whom she divides her substance, omits to name William, which would serve to show that he was born of a former marriage, and through his own mother adequately provided for. According to John M'Ure, who published a history of Glasgow in 1736, Marcus Knox presented a great bell to the cathedral of that city, in place of one which had been removed at the Reformation. The bell was accidentally rent in 1789, when it was re-cast, a legend, indicating the original donor, being inscribed upon it.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> History of Glasgow, edited by J. T. S. Gordon, D.D., and others, 1872, pp. 450, 696-701, 854-857.

<sup>2</sup> Dr Gordon's History of Glasgow, p. 639. In this work Mr Joseph Bain

Marcus Knox is known to have survived the 31st May 1610, when his name appears in a contract in connection with his property.<sup>1</sup> Of his eldest and youngest sons we obtain some particulars. William Knox, the eldest son, was a merchant-burgess of Glasgow. He married, and had an eldest son, John, apparently a minor in 1659. He died before this period, in circumstances of indigence.<sup>2</sup>

Thomas, youngest son of Marcus Knox and Margaret Greenlees, engaged in merchandise at Glasgow. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Andrew Spang, an opulent merchant at Glasgow, and whose son William was pastor of the Scottish Church at Rotterdam, and author of a work on the civil war. William Spang, father of Andrew Spang, and grandfather of Mrs Elizabeth Knox, an eminent physician and apothecary at Glasgow, married Christian Hamilton, of the family of Silverton Hill, a branch of the noble House of Hamilton.<sup>3</sup>

By his wife, Elizabeth Spang, Thomas Knox had three sons, Thomas, William, and John, and two daughters, Helen and Margaret. Helen, the elder daughter, married Henry Crawford, merchant, Glasgow, with issue two sons, Thomas and William, and a daughter Helen. Margaret, the younger daughter, married John Hay of Inchnoch, with issue a child who died in infancy.<sup>4</sup>

Thomas, eldest son of Thomas Knox and Elizabeth Spang, was a merchant and shipowner in Belfast. He was sovereign or chief magistrate of Belfast in 1685. Having purchased lands at Dungannon, in the county of Tyrone, which seeks to disprove that Marcus Knox was donor of the bell. The question is doubtful.

<sup>1</sup> Dr Gordon's History of Glasgow, p. 698.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, 698, 699.

<sup>3</sup> Crawford's Genealogy.

<sup>4</sup> M'Ure's History of Glasgow.

formed part of the estate of the Earls of Donegal, he left Belfast and retired to his possessions. Consequently, on the 17th October 1697, he addressed to the corporation of Belfast a letter resigning his position as a burgess. The letter proceeds thus :

“Whereas I have now changed the place of my residence, and removed from Belfast to Dungannon, where I cannot be so useful or serviceable to the corporation as my inclinations do lead me, and my place of a burgess doth require, I do therefore resign my place of burgess into the hands of the Rt. Hon. Arthur, Earl of Donegal, sovereign of the said borough, and to the rest of the burgesses, to be by them disposed of, as in justice and equity they shall think fit. As witness my hand this 17th October 1697.                      THOMAS KNOX.”<sup>1</sup>

Thomas Knox of Dungannon has, by George Crawford the genealogist, been celebrated thus :

“He was all his life long firmly attached to the Protestant interest, and distinguished himself eminently that way in the reign of King James VII. As he had always the settlement of the Crown in the Protestant line much at heart, so when he saw that settled by Act of Parliament, no man had greater joy or expressed more satisfaction in it as the surest and firmest bulwark of the religion and liberties of the subject. Mr Knox eminently distinguished himself in his zeal in the latter end of the reign of Queen Anne, in maintaining and supporting the right of succession in the illustrious House of Hanover, and even lessened his estate, at least for a time, in making representatives for the House of Commons in Ireland that were all firm to the Protestant succession. Upon the accession of King George I. to the crown, Mr Knox’s eminent merit and services having been justly represented and laid before his Majesty, his Majesty

<sup>1</sup> History of Belfast, by George Benn, p. 265.

had so due a sense of his great merit, as he proposed to raise him to be a peer of the realm of Ireland, and named him one of the Lords of his most honourable Privy Council. By reason of his great age and that he had no heir-male of his own body, and even from an excess of modesty, he declined the honour of peerage, which could not have subsisted long, since dignities in that kingdom, as conferred on the patentee and the heirs-male of their bodies, are not descendable to heirs of line and law without a special limitation. But though Mr Knox had left Scotland and settled in Ireland, yet he took care that a record or authentic voucher should remain in Scotland of his descent from the ancient family of Ranfurly, and of which in his own time he came to be the representative, for he applied to the Lord Lyon, Sir Charles Erskine of Cambo, to get his coat of arms matriculate, which was done accordingly, and is recorded in the Lyon Office, viz.:

“‘Thomas Knox, Esq., in the kingdom of Ireland, lawfull son to Thomas Knox, descended of the family of Ranfurlie, in the kingdom of Scotland: Gules, a falcon volant, or, within an orb wavy on the outer side and ingrailled on the inner side, argent. *Crest*—A falcon close perching proper. *Motto*—“Moveo et Proficior.”’

“But this coat of arms was given to Mr Knox when he was but a cadet and a branch of the House of Ranfurlie, but when he came to be heir-male and representative of the family himself, he might, in my humble opinion, have disused this mark of cadency, the ingrailling of the border on the inner side, and worn it altogether waved as the principal coat, and his heirs of line, tailzie, and provision may do the same.”<sup>1</sup>

Thomas Knox of Dungannon married a daughter of Mr Kirk, M.P. for Carrickfergus, and was father of three daughters. His eldest daughter married General Echlin,

<sup>1</sup> Crawford, MS. Genealogy of Family of Knox.

by whom she had one son, who assumed the name and arms of Knox, and succeeded to the Dungannon estates. He died in London unmarried.<sup>1</sup>

William, second son of Thomas Knox and Elizabeth Spang, was a merchant-burgess of Glasgow. Mr George Crawford, who knew him personally, states that he died without issue in April 1728, aged seventy-six, bequeathing to his nephew, Thomas Knox of Dungannon, a considerable fortune.<sup>2</sup> This fortune is set down by M'Ure, the Glasgow historian, at one hundred thousand merks.

John, third and youngest son of Thomas Knox and Elizabeth Spang, acquired the lands of Ballycreely, near Comber, county Down. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Hugh Keith, county Down, whose ancestors belonged to Galston in Ayrshire.<sup>3</sup> Dying in 1722, he was succeeded by his only son, Thomas, who was deputy-governor of the county Tyrone, and sometime M.P. for Dungannon. Thomas Knox died in 1769. His wife was Hester, daughter of John Echlin of Ardquin, county Down, and grand-daughter of Robert Echlin, Bishop of Down and Connor, who died 1635, and whose father was Andrew Echlin of Pittadro, Fife, son of William Echlin, who in 1517 was representative of the old family which bore his name.<sup>4</sup>

By his wife, Hester Echlin, Thomas Knox was father of two sons, Thomas and John, and two daughters, Hester and Elizabeth. Hester, the elder daughter, married James Moutray of Favour Royal, county Tyrone, M.P. Elizabeth, the second daughter, married Matthew Forde, Esq. of Sea-

<sup>1</sup> M'Ure's History of Glasgow.

<sup>2</sup> Crawford's MS. Genealogy.

<sup>3</sup> Hill's Montgomery Manuscripts, Belfast, 1869, p. 163.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 137; Crawford's Memoirs of the Echlins of Pittadro.

forde, county Down. John, the second son, married, in 1766, the only daughter of Henry Waring, Esq. of Waringstown, county Down, by whom he had two sons, Henry and Thomas. Thomas became a lieutenant-colonel in the foot-guards. He married Emma, daughter of Thomas Williams, Esq., and by her (who married, secondly, General Sir Henry Campbell, K.C.B.) had three sons—Henry, Thomas, and Brownlow, M.P. Brownlow Knox married Miss Sutton.

Thomas Knox, elder son of Thomas Knox of Dungannon, was born 29th April 1729; he succeeded in 1769 to the paternal estates. After long representing in Parliament the borough of Dungannon, he was, on the 16th January 1781, raised to the peerage of Ireland, as Baron Welles. On the 5th July 1791, he was created Viscount Northland. He died 5th November 1818. By his wife, Anne, second daughter of John, first Lord Knapton, and sister of John, first Viscount de Vesci (she died 14th October 1803), he had seven sons—Thomas, John, Vesey, William, George, Charles, and Edmund.

John, the second son, a major-general in the army, was appointed governor of Jamaica in 1800; he was drowned on his passage to that island.

Vesey, third son, was born in 1760. He married, in 1792, Catherine, daughter of General Gisborne (died 1830), and by her had two sons and a daughter, Marian Diana, who married the Rev. Richard Nugent Horner. Thomas Gisborne, the elder son, born 6th May 1799, died unmarried in February 1853. Edmund Francis, the second son, born 1802, married, in 1831, Mary Anne, daughter of the Rev. Bernard Ward (died 1850), and by her had Vesey Thomas Edmund, born 1836. An officer in the 52d Infantry, he married, 1st

October 1862, Margaret Clarissa, second daughter of the Rev. James P. Garrett, rector of Kellistown, county Carlow, with issue—Bernard Henry, born 1846; Thomas Fortescue, born 1850; Catherine, married in 1857 Richard Ross, M.D.; Fanny, died 1861; and Caroline.

William Knox, fourth son of Thomas Knox, Viscount Northland, was born in 1762. Entering the Church, he was in 1794 appointed Bishop of Killaloe, and in 1803 was preferred to the bishopric of Derry.

Bishop William Knox married, in 1785, Anne, daughter of James Spencer, Esq. (died 1834), by whom he had four sons and eight daughters. James Spencer Knox, D.D., the eldest son, born 1789, died 1862. He published "The Mediator of the New Covenant," Dublin, 1835, 8vo; and "The Thoughtful Year," Dublin, 1844, 8vo. He married, in 1813, Clara, daughter of the Right Hon. John Beresford (died 1862), and by her had three sons and four daughters. The eldest son, Thomas George, born 1824, was, prior to 1851, a lieutenant in the 98th Regiment. He is now Consul-general at Siam; and has married (with issue) a princess of that kingdom. Charles John Beresford, second son, born 1825, is in holy orders; he married, in 1857, Christina, daughter of the Rev. Edward Leslie, with issue. George Beresford, third son, was born 1830. Of the daughters, Barbara Anne married, 1845, John Stevenson; Clara Elizabeth married, 1847, John Madden of Spring Grove, Fermanagh—she died in 1861; Isabella Frances and Frances Harriet are unmarried.

William, second son of Bishop William Knox, was born in 1790, and was a clergyman of the Irish Church. He married, first, in 1811, Sarah, daughter of Sir A. Ferguson, Bart., by whom he had three sons—William, Andrew Fergu-



son, and Thomas John. William, the eldest son, born 1813, was of the Madras Civil Service. He married, in 1853, Gertrude, daughter of T. Dobine, R.N.; she died in 1860, leaving William, born 1858, Frances Emma, and Emily Annie. He married, secondly, 11th July 1862, Mary Isabella, daughter of B. Friend, Esq. of Boskell, county Limerick, and niece of Field-Marshal Viscount Gough.

Andrew Ferguson Knox of Urney Park, second son of the Rev. William Knox and Sarah Ferguson, was born in 1816. He married Katherine, daughter of Latham Blacker, Esq., and died in 1870, leaving William Ferguson, born in 1861, and other issue.

Thomas John, third son of the Rev. William Knox, born 1819, married, in 1849, Emma Augusta, daughter of James Carey, Esq. of Guernsey.

The Rev. William Knox married, secondly, in 1821, Louisa, daughter of the Rev. Sir J. Robinson, Bart., and died in 1860, having by her (who died in 1849) had issue—Mary Louisa, married John Boyd, Esq. of Ballynacool; Anne Ellen, married the Rev. J. Carey; Charlotte Esther; and Frances Emily, married Robert Vesey Truell, Esq., who died in 1867.

George Knox, third son of Bishop William Knox, born 1799, became lieutenant-colonel in the Coldstream Guards. Charles Henry, fourth son, born 1808, was lieutenant-colonel in the army; he died in 1864. Colonel C. H. Knox translated Goethe's "Faust," and among other works published "Harry Mowbray," Lond., 1843, 8vo; "Day Dreams," Lond., 1843, 8vo; "Traditions of Western Germany," Lond., 1841, 3 vols. 8vo; "The Spirit of the Polka," Lond., 1845, 8vo; "The Ark and the Deluge," Lond., 1852, 8vo; "Confessions



of Country Quarters," Lond., 1852, 3 vols. 8vo; "The Defensive Position of England," Lond., 1852, 8vo; and "The Six Days," Lond., 1853, 8vo.

Of the bishop's eight daughters, Jane, the eldest, died in 1861; Anne Elizabeth, the second daughter, died unmarried; Isabella, third daughter, married, in 1824, Octavius Wigram, and is deceased; Selina Elizabeth, fourth daughter, married, in 1816, William Ponsonby Barker, and is deceased; Frances Leticia, fifth daughter, married, in 1837, the Hon. and Rev. A. W. Pomeroy; Henrietta Mary Octavia, sixth daughter, married, 1845, Mons. Adolphe Auguste de Sturler, and is deceased; Emily Lavinia, the seventh daughter, married, in 1842, Major-General Ormsby, R.A., governor of the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, and by him (died 1869) has an only child, Frances Emily, married, first, Colonel H. F. Strange, C.B., R.H.A., and secondly, February 1875, Percy Smyth Beamish, Esq., of the Admiralty; Helen Adelaide, eighth daughter, married, in 1850, the Rev. W. A. Ormsby.

The Right Hon. George Knox, D.C.L., fifth son of Thomas Knox, Viscount Northfield, married, first, in 1805, Anne, second daughter of Sir Thomas Staples, Bart., who died in 1811, and by her had issue three sons, Thomas Pery, Henry Barry, and George James. Thomas Pery, the eldest son, born 1805, married Frances Elizabeth, daughter of Captain George Burdett, R.N., with issue—George Uchter, major R.A., born 1837; and Catherine Isabella Florence. Henry Barry, the second son, born 1808, co-dean of Bocking, rector of Hadleigh, Suffolk, married, first, 1841, Jane, daughter of the Hon. and Rev. Arthur Vesey, and by her (who died in 1846) had issue, Anne Louisa. He married, secondly, 1856, Elizabeth Jane, daughter of the Hon. Admiral E. S. P. Knox, and by her

(who died in 1855), had issue, Emily Jane. George James, the third son, was born in 1810.

The Right Hon. George Knox married, secondly, Harriet, daughter of Thomas Fortescue, Esq., who died in 1816. By her he had a son, John Chichester, captain of dragoons, born 1815, married, 1853, Lady Louisa Dawson Damer, sister of the Earl of Portarlington; also a daughter, Isabella, who married, in 1837, J. Tisdall, Esq. of Charlesfort, county Meath. The Right Hon. George Knox died in 1827.

Charles Knox, sixth son of Thomas Knox, Viscount Northland, was ordained deacon and priest in 1799, and in 1814 was appointed Archdeacon of Armagh; he died in 1825. By his wife, Hannah, daughter of Robert Bent, Esq., M.P., and widow of James Fletcher, Esq. (she died in 1852), he had issue four sons.

Thomas, the eldest son, rector of Lurgan, born 1817, married, first, in 1840, Eliza Winckworth, daughter of Ellis Bent, Esq. (who died in 1850), and by her had issue—Charles Jeffrey, Madras Civil Service, born 7th July 1841, married, 11th August 1864, Elizabeth Georgina, third daughter of the Rev. Thomas Dawson Logan, rector of Charlestoun, county Louth, and has issue—Thomas Vesey Melrith, born 17th August 1865; Charles Arthur Northland, born 15th January 1867; Ellis Henry, born 1842; Robert Uchtred, born 1844; Dawson Thomas, born 1845; Vesey, born 1847; Cheney John Maunsell, born 1848. He married, secondly, in 1861, Emily Jane, daughter of the Rev. T. D. Logan, and by her has William Arthur Logan, born 1864; Thomas George Keith, born 1869; Frances Mary Winifred, and Emily Elizabeth.

Robert Bent Knox, D.D., Bishop of Down, Connor, and Dromore, is second son of Charles Knox, Archdeacon of

Armagh. Born 25th September 1808, he married, 5th October 1842, Catherine Delia, daughter of Thomas Gibbon Fitzgibbon of Ballyseeda, county Limerick, by whom he has had Charles Edmond, born 1846; Thomas John, born 1848, married, 8th August 1871, Edith Maud, eldest daughter of William Anketell, Esq. of Ardtulla, county Down, and died 5th December 1875; Robert John Sheffington, born 1851, died 5th May 1874; Edith Katherine Mary, and Evelyn Katherine Isabel.

Charles George Knox, third son of Archdeacon Charles Knox, died in July 1878. He married, in 1840, Isabella Hannah, daughter of Ellis Bent, Esq., with issue, Ada Eliza, Isabel Maud, Kathleen, and Mary Gisborne. Kathleen Knox has published "Father Time's Story-Book," London, 1873; "Fairy Gifts," London, 1875; "Lily of the Valley," London, 1875; "Meadowleigh," London, 1876; "Seven Birthdays," London, 1876; "Wildflower Win," London, 1876; also "Queen Dora: the Life and Lessons of a Little Girl." George John, fourth son of Archdeacon Charles Knox, was born in 1815.

Edmund Knox, D.D., seventh son of Thomas Knox, Viscount Northland, entered the Church. Dean of Down in 1817, he was, in 1831, consecrated Bishop of Killaloe; and in 1834 was preferred to the see of Limerick. He died in 1849.

Bishop Edmund Knox married, in 1796, Anna Charlotte, daughter of Sir Thomas Hesketh, Bart., and by her (who died in 1837), had two sons and four daughters. The eldest son, Edmund Dalrymple, Archdeacon of Killaloe, was born in 1801. By his wife, Agnes Mary, daughter of Lieut.-Colonel Hay, he has had issue—Charlotte, married, 1852, Thomas Bath, Esq.; Anne Georgina, married, 1864, William Dunville,

Esq. of Richmond Lodge, county Down; Agnes Isabella, married, 1850, Colonel Henry H. Greer, C.B., of the Grange, Moy, county Tyrone.

Charles, second son of Bishop Edmund Knox, born 1811, married, in 1838, Mary Anne, daughter of George Hardacre, Esq. Jesse Diana, eldest daughter, married, in 1827, the Rev. J. T. O'Neill. Harriet Anne, second daughter, married, in 1819, D. R. Ross, Esq., and died 4th February 1864; he died 1850. Fanny, third daughter, married, in 1832, the Rev. Marcus M'Causland. Ann, fourth daughter, married, 1832, Colonel Henry Smith, who was killed at Inkerman; she died in 1859.

Thomas, eldest son of Lord Northland, was born 5th August 1754, and succeeded his father as second viscount. He was, on the 6th July 1826, created a peer of the United Kingdom, as Baron Ranfurly, and in September 1831 was advanced in the peerage of Ireland as Earl of Ranfurly. His lordship died 26th April 1840. He married, 2d June 1785, Diana Jane, eldest daughter and co-heiress of Edmond, Viscount Pery, and by her (who died 24th November 1839) had four sons and a daughter, Frances, who died at Nice on the 26th December 1861.

Edmond Sexton Pery Knox, second son of the first Earl of Ranfurly, an admiral in the Royal Navy, was born in 1787, and died 24th March 1867. Having married, 3d July 1813, Jane, daughter of William Hope Vere, Esq. (who died 24th November 1785), he had by her one son and three daughters.

Thomas Edmond Knox, only son of Admiral Edmond Knox, became a major-general in the army, and C.B.; he was born 16th March 1820. He married, 22d October 1826, Lucy Diana, daughter of William W. Maunsell, Archdeacon

of Limerick, with issue—Thomas Francis Edmond, captain Royal Hussars; William George, lieutenant R.H.A., born 20th October 1847; Frederick Charles Northland, sub-lieutenant in the army, born 8th November 1857; and Alice Elizabeth, married Rev. W. Blake.

Of the three daughters of Admiral Edmond Knox, Elizabeth Jane married the Very Rev. Henry Barry Knox, and died 4th March 1855. Susan Euphemia and Isabella Mary Cecil are unmarried.

John Henry Knox, third son of the first Earl of Ranfurly, was born 26th July 1788, and died 27th August 1872. He married, 12th February 1822, Mabella Josephine, daughter of Francis, first Earl of Kilmorey, by whom he had six daughters and four sons. Thomas Francis, the eldest son, born 24th December 1822, is priest of the Oratory, Brompton. Henry Needham, second son, commander R.N., born 19th May 1831, married, 1st March 1859, Alexandrina Henrietta Wilhelmina, daughter of Mons. Lant by his wife, Isabella Roper, and by her (who died 1875) has Edward, born 23d September 1860; Lucy, born 14th May 1862; and Alice Charlotte, born 12th June 1863.

Octavius Newry, third son of John Henry Knox, born 8th April 1836, married, 23d August 1866, Lucy, fourth daughter of the late Hon. S. E. Spring Rice, with issue—Geoffrey, born 11th January, died 30th March 1871; Lionel Stephen, born 5th February 1874, died 20th May following; Hester, born 19th July 1867; and another daughter, born 10th December 1871.

Arthur Edward Ellis, fourth son, was born 12th August 1838.

John James Knox, lieutenant-colonel in the army, fourth

son of the first Earl of Ranfurly, was born 3d April 1790. He married Mary Lousia, daughter of Edward Taylor, Esq. of Bifrons, county Kent, and died 9th July 1856, leaving a daughter, Emily Louisa Diana, married, 25th September 1845, Robert Dundas, Esq. of Arniston, Edinburghshire.

Thomas Knox, eldest son of the first Earl of Ranfurly, was born 19th April 1786. He succeeded as second earl in 1840, and died 21st March 1858. His lordship married, 28th February 1815, Mary Juliana, daughter of the Most Rev. William Stuart, Archbishop of Armagh, and Primate of all Ireland, and by her (who died 11th July 1866) had three sons and six daughters. William Stuart, the second son, born 11th March 1826, is a colonel in the army, and was sometime M.P. for Dungannon. He married, 26th August 1856, Georgina, daughter of John Bonfoy Rooper, Esq. of Abbot's Ripton, Hunts, by whom he has a son, Thomas Granville, born 22d December 1868, and two daughters, Violet Mary and Florence May.

Granville Henry John, third son of the second Earl of Ranfurly, was born 1st August 1829, and died 18th August 1845. Mary Stuart, eldest daughter, married, 20th September 1854, John Page Reade, Esq. of Stretton, county Suffolk. Louise Juliana, second daughter, married, 14th August 1839, Henry Alexander of Forkill, county Armagh, with issue. Elizabeth Henrietta, third daughter, is unmarried. Juliana Caroline Frances, fourth daughter, married, 15th October 1862, Lieut.-General Sir Edward Walter Forestier Walker, K.C.B., of Manor House, Bushey, Herts, colonel 94th Foot. Flora Sophia Ann, fifth daughter, is unmarried. Adelaide Henrietta Louisa Hortense, married, 26th September 1850, Joseph Goff, Esq. of Hale Park, Hants, who died in 1872.

Thomas Knox, eldest son of the second Earl of Ranfurly, was born 13th November 1816. He succeeded his father as third earl, 21st March 1858, and died on the 20th May of the same year.

Thomas, third Earl of Ranfurly, married, 10th October 1848, Harriet, daughter of James Rimington, Esq. of Broomhead Hall, Yorkshire, with issue two sons and a daughter, Agnes Henrietta Sarah, who married, 1st December 1870, Nugent Murray Whitmore Daniell, Esq., Bombay C.S.

Thomas Granville Henry Stuart, elder son, born 28th July 1849, succeeded his father as fourth earl. A captain of the Grenadier Guards, he died in Abyssinia, 10th May 1875. In the earldom he was succeeded by his brother, Uchter John Mark, born 14th August 1856.

The Earl of Ranfurly bears as his escutcheon: Gules, a falcon volant, or, within an orb, wavy on the outer and engrailed on the inner side, argent. *Crest*—A falcon close, standing on a perch proper. *Supporters*—Two falcons, wings inverted, proper, ducally gorged, lined, beaked, numbered, and belled or. *Motto*—"Moveo et proficior."

William Knox, of the Silvieland branch, by Mr George Crawford erroneously described as a son of Marcus Knox of Glasgow,<sup>1</sup> proceeded to Ireland, and engaging in merchandise at Dublin, became opulent. He acquired the estate of Lifford, in county Donegal, and having married — Campbell, by her left at his decease in 1650 (with three daughters) two sons, John and William. The former having settled at Dublin, was elected sheriff of that city in 1675, and Lord Mayor in 1685. He was knighted 6th February 1685. He had a grant by Privy Seal, dated at

<sup>1</sup> See *supra*, p. 20.



Whitehall 23d October 1685, confirmed by another dated at Dublin, 29th December 1685, giving him the exclusive right of a copper coinage for Ireland for twenty-one years. He married Hannah, sister of Colonel Roger Moore, M.P. for Phillipstown and Mullingar, and died, without issue, 3d November 1687.

William, second son of William Knox of Lifford and — Campbell, was born about 1630. He purchased lands in the counties of Sligo and Roscommon and the estate of Castlerea in the county of Mayo, and his name is appended to the loyal addresses from that county to Charles II. in 1682 and 1683. In his will, dated 30th July 1705, and proved 20th November 1707, he names his cousin, John Knox of Dungannon. He married, first, Mary, daughter of Roger Palmer of Castle Lacken, county Mayo, by whom he had three sons, Francis, Arthur, and Richard, and a daughter, Mary. He married, secondly, the daughter and heiress of — Crofton, of Rappa Castle, by whom he had two sons, William, of Dublin, clerk of the Crown, of the Peace, and of the Assizes for the province of Connaught, and John.

Mary, only daughter of William Knox of Castlerea, married, in 1705, Thomas Bell, Esq., alderman of Dublin, and Lord Mayor in 1702.

Richard of Lissadrone, county Mayo, third son of William Knox of Castlerea, died in 1754, without issue. Francis, the eldest son, born 1682, acquired the estate of Moyne Abbey, county Mayo, of which he was high sheriff in 1718. He died in 1730. He married Dorothy, fourth daughter and co-heiress of Maurice Annesley of Little Rath, county Kildare, nephew of Arthur, first Earl of Anglesea, by whom he had three sons, Thomas, James, and Francis; also four



daughters. Sarah, eldest daughter, married Francis Blake, Esq.; Dorothy, second daughter, born 15th November 1729, married Thomas Rutledge, Esq. of Killala; Ellinor, third daughter, born 22d November 1730, died unmarried; Mary Ann, fourth daughter, born 3d May 1728, died in 1800 unmarried; Thomas, the eldest son, died unmarried.

James Knox of Moyne Abbey, second son of Francis Knox and Dorothy Annesley, was born 22d July 1724, and died in 1806. He married Dorothea, second daughter of Peter Rutledge, Esq. of Cornfield, by whom he had four sons and four daughters. Francis, the eldest son, of Moyne Abbey, born 1754, was assistant barrister in the county of Sligo, and king's counsel. In 1797 he represented Phillipstown in Parliament. He died unmarried 12th April 1821. John, second son, of Summer Hill, Dublin, married Sarah, daughter of Daniel Graham, Esq., of county Mayo, with issue. William, the third son, entered the East India Company's service, and died in his nineteenth year. James, fourth son, captain in the 51st Foot, died at Armagh.

Francis Knox, third son of Francis Knox of Moyne Abbey and Dorothy Annesley, born 16th July 1726, settled at Rappa Castle, county Mayo, of which county, as well as of Sligo, he served as high sheriff. He died in 1813. Having married, 25th March 1761, Mary, daughter and co-heiress of Annesley Gore, Esq. of Belleek, M.P., county Mayo, brother of Arthur, first Earl of Arran (she died 31st October 1818), he had by her six sons and six daughters.

Annesley Gore Knox, the eldest son, succeeded his father in the estate of Rappa Castle, and died 4th July 1839. Having married, 28th July 1793, Harriette, sister of Sir Ross Mahon, Bart., he had issue eight sons and five daughters.

Francis and Ross, the first and second sons, died young. Annesley Knox, the eldest surviving son, born 1798, succeeded his father. He married, 18th October 1833, Elizabeth, daughter of Arthur Knox, Esq. of Bushfield, county Mayo, with issue seven sons and six daughters. Of three sons who survived their father—viz., Annesley Arthur, Ross Mahon, Robert Henry—and Francis Richard, the eldest, Annesley Arthur has succeeded to the family estate.

St George Henry Knox, in holy orders, second surviving son of Annesley Gore Knox of Rappa Castle, married, December 1836, Ann C. St George, with male issue. James Annesley, J.P., third surviving son, married, 28th March 1833, Mary Mina, daughter of Henry William Knox, Esq. of Netley Park, with issue two sons and two daughters. John, fourth son, married, and has sons. Henry Augustus, fifth son, married Eleanor, daughter of Henry William Knox, Esq., with issue three sons and two daughters. Francis William, the sixth son, is unmarried.

Francis Knox, J.P., second son of Francis Knox and Mary Gore, died in 1803 unmarried. James, third son, was born 25th March 1774. He settled at Broadlands Park, county Mayo, and represented Taghmon, county Wexford, in the last Irish Parliament. In compliance with the will of his maternal grandfather, he assumed the surname and arms of Gore in addition to those of Knox, by sign-manual, dated 23d April 1813. He died 21st October 1818.

James Knox Gore married, 19th January 1800, Lady Maria Louisa Gore, eldest daughter of Arthur Saunders, second Earl of Arran, by his second wife, and by her (who died 6th March 1827) had issue five sons and four daughters. James, the second son, married Henriette, daughter of

Annesley Gore Knox, Esq. of Rappa Castle. Henry William, third son, a captain in the army, died unmarried 22d January 1846. Annesley, fourth son, is a colonel in the Indian Army. George Edward, fifth son, is captain, R.N.

Francis Arthur, eldest son of James Knox Gore, Esq. of Broadlands Park, settled at Belleek Manor, county Mayo, where he formed a beautiful demesne, was born 23d June 1803. Colonel of the Sligo Militia, he was also, from 1831 to 1868, when he resigned, lieutenant and *custos rotulorum* of that county; he was created a baronet 5th December 1868. He died 21st May 1873.

Sir Francis Arthur Knox Gore married, 4th August 1829, Sarah, daughter of Charles Nesbett Knox, Esq. of Castle Lacken, with issue, two sons and six daughters. Charles James Knox Gore, the elder son, born 20th September 1831, succeeded his father as second baronet in 1873. Arthur William, the second son, born 28th October 1838, is lieutenant-colonel of the N. Mayo Militia. He married, 10th March 1863, Harriette Emily, daughter of Richard M. Carden, Esq. of Fishmoyne, county Tipperary.

Henry William Knox, fourth son of Francis Knox of Rappa Castle and Mary Gore, was captain, 6th Dragoon Guards, and served as high sheriff of Mayo in 1810. He died 6th October 1816. Having on the 2d July 1806 married Jane, eldest daughter of the Rev. William Rogers, D.D., of Kells, county Meath (who died 13th February 1835), he had issue, three sons and three daughters.

Henry William Knox, the eldest surviving son, born 9th December 1809, succeeded his father in the estate of Netley Park. He married, first, 7th December 1835, Isabella Antoinette, youngest daughter of John Peel, Esq., of Burton-

on-Trent, who died 19th December 1838; and secondly, in 1842, Eliza, eldest daughter of the O'Grady of Kilballyowen. Mr Knox died 24th September 1859, and was in his estate of Netley Park succeeded by his surviving brother, Annesley Gore Knox, who died unmarried 23d October 1863. The estate of Netley Park is now in the possession of Mary Mina, eldest daughter of Henry William Knox and Jane Rogers. She married, 28th March 1833, James Annesley Knox, and by him, who died in 1849, had issue, three sons, James Fitzroy (died in 1872, unmarried), Granville Henry, and Lionel William; also two daughters. Jane Harriet, the elder daughter, married to Albert Henry Knox, Esq., paymaster, Sligo Militia, with issue, three sons, Albert Frederick, Ernest Henry, and Alfred Douglas; also six daughters, Mina Eveline Anna, Constance Louisa, Edith Kathleen, Florence Isabel, Emily Mabel, and Nina Gwendaline. Constance Mina, second daughter of James Annesley Knox, married Edward Leet, late captain, North Mayo Regiment, with issue.

Arthur Knox of Bushfield, county Mayo, fifth son of Francis Knox of Rappa Castle and Mary Gore, born 1785, married Barbara, only daughter of Joseph Lambert, Esq. of Brookhill, with issue. John Knox of Greenwood Park, county Mayo, sixth son, born 3d November 1786, married Jane, daughter of Samuel Handy, Esq., with issue.

Arthur Knox of Castlerea, second son of William Knox of Castlerea by his first wife Mary Palmer, served as high sheriff of county Mayo 1732-33. He married, 8th May 1724, Hannah, third daughter and co-heir of Francis Palmer, Esq. of Palmerstown, county Mayo, by Charity, his second wife, second daughter and co-heir of Maurice Annesley, Esq. of Little Rath, county Kildare, nephew of Arthur, first Earl

of Anglesey. He died 16th May 1743, leaving a daughter, Sydney, married to Matthew Vaughan of Carramore, and a son John.

John Knox of Castlerea, son of Arthur Knox and Hannah Palmer, born 1728, was M.P. for Donegal from 1761 to 1769, and for Castlebar from 1769 to 1774. He died 24th February 1774. His will, dated 16th February 1774, was proved 23d March following. Having married, 25th May 1750, Anne, fourth daughter of the Right Hon. Sir Henry King, Bart., by Isabella, his wife, sister of Robert, Viscount Kingsborough, and Edward, Earl of Kingston, he had by her two sons and three daughters.

Arthur Knox, the elder son, born 13th September 1759, succeeded to the paternal estate, but established his residence at Woodstock, county Wicklow, an estate which he purchased from Lord St George. A magistrate of the counties of Mayo and Wicklow, he also filled in each the office of high sheriff. He died 23d October 1798. He married, 23d June 1781, Lady Mary Brabazon, eldest daughter of Anthony, eighth Earl of Meath, by whom he had issue, three sons and two daughters.

John Knox, the eldest son, born 13th May 1783, succeeded to his father's estate. He served as sheriff of Wicklow in 1809, and of Mayo in 1821, and died 31st December 1861. Having married, 12th March 1808, Maria Anne, only daughter of Major John Knox (who died 1st June 1861), he had issue, five sons.

Arthur Edward Knox, the eldest son, born 28th December 1808, at Holles Street, Dublin, is M.A. Oxon. and F.L.S.; he is author of "Ornithological Rambles in Sussex," Lond., 1849, 12mo; "Game Birds and Wild Fowl," Lond., 1850, 8vo; and "Autumns on the Spey," Lond., 1872, 8vo. A

retired officer of the 2d Life Guards, he resides at Trotton, in the county of Sussex. He married, 12th December 1835, Lady Jane Parsons, elder daughter of Laurence, second Earl of Rosse, with issue, two sons and three daughters. Lawrence Edward, the elder son, born 7th November 1836, was captain, 63d and afterwards 11th Regiment; he died at Dublin in January 1873. He married, 13th August 1858, Clara Charlotte, second daughter of Major Ernest Knox of Killala, county Mayo, and died in 1873 without issue. Arthur Henry Knox, second son, born in 1851, is a lieutenant in the Royal Navy. Maria, the eldest daughter, born 1838, married, in 1875, Captain William Irvine, 3d Regiment Alice, second daughter, born 26th August 1845, married, in 1864, Colonel Horace Parker Newton, R.A.; Helen, third daughter, born 1850, married, in 1869, C. J. Fletcher, Esq., 18th Hussars, eldest son of John C. Fletcher, Esq. of Dale Park, Sussex.

Ernest Knox, second son of John Knox of Castlereagh and Maria Anne Knox, married, in 1861, Charlotte Catherine, daughter of James Knox Gore, Esq. of Broadlands Park, county Mayo, with issue. Robert Augustus, third son, in holy orders, married, in 1842, Octavia Gertrude, youngest daughter of the late Rev. R. J. Hallifax, only son of Samuel Hallifax, Bishop of St Asaph, and died in 1876 without issue. Edward William John, the fourth son, was captain in the 75th Regiment; he was killed at the siege of Delhi, 12th June 1857. In 1854 he married Charlotte Emily, daughter of Major Gardiner of Farm Hill, county Mayo, with issue. Alfred Charles, the fifth son, was captain, 73d Regiment. He married, in 1855, Victoria Anne, daughter of Colonel Arthur Hunt, R.A., with issue.

Edward Knox, second son of Arthur Knox of Castlerea and Woodstock, born 2d November 1786, was a colonel in the army; he served in the Peninsular campaigns, and in action lost his right arm. Arthur, third son, born 22d November 1793, was in holy orders. He married, in November 1820, Mary, daughter of the Right Hon. Denis Daly, and sister of the first Lord Dunsandle.

John Knox, second son of John Knox of Castlerea and Anne King, born 10th March 1764, was major in the Sligo regiment of militia. He died 11th July 1821. He married, first, 24th December 1786, Eleanor Anne, eldest daughter of Francis Knox, Esq. of Rappa Castle, county Mayo, and by her (who died 20th March 1790) had, with a daughter, Maria Anne, married to John Knox of Castlerea and Woodstock, two sons. John Frederick, the elder son, of Mount Falcon, county Mayo, lieutenant-colonel of the Sligo Militia, was born 28th February 1789; he died in 1871. He married, 28th January 1819, Anna Maria, eldest daughter of James Knox Gore, Esq. of Broadlands Park, county Mayo, with issue, seven sons and a daughter, Eleanor Louisa. Frederick Edgar, the eldest son, born 29th April 1822, died unmarried, 28th October 1867.

Utred Augustus Knox, the second son, born 19th April 1825, succeeded to the family estates on the death of his father. He served as high sheriff of Mayo in 1875-76. He married, in 1875, Agnes Frances Nina, daughter of the late Sir Francis A. Knox Gore, Bart. of Belleek Manor, and has issue. Albert Henry, third son, born 10th February 1827, married, 24th May 1855, Jane Harriett, eldest daughter of James A. Knox of Crosspatrick, county Mayo, with issue; Alfred William, fourth son, born 5th May 1829; Alberic



Edward, fifth son, born 17th September 1831, married, 4th June 1868, Emily Adela, only daughter of Captain Betham of Myersville, county Dublin, and died in 1870, leaving a daughter; Ernest Adolphus, sixth son, was born 25th April 1834; and John Ethelred, seventh son, born 7th March 1836, was captain in the Sligo regiment of militia.

Francis Knox, second son of Major John Knox by his first wife Eleanor Anne Knox, was born in 1790, and died in 1793. Major John Knox married, secondly, 14th April 1811, Catherine, second daughter of Richard Chaloner, Esq. of Kingsfort, county Meath, and by her had three sons—Richard, Edward Chaloner, and Robert John; also three daughters—Frances Maria, married W. P. Blunden, Esq.; Eliza, married Sir John Blunden, Bart.; and Catherine Anne, who died young.

Richard Knox, eldest son of Major John Knox by his second marriage, was born 28th May 1812. Having served in the 15th and 18th Hussars, he is now major-general. He owns the lands of Gracedieu, county Dublin. In 1844 he married Mary Letitia, daughter of Colonel M'Master of the Indian Army, by whom he has issue. Mary Letitia, the eldest daughter, married J. Walsh, Esq. She and Catherine, second daughter, are both deceased. The surviving sons are—Richard, captain, 18th Hussars; Francis Robert Bonham, lieutenant, Hyderabad Cavalry Contingent; Horace Chaloner, Royal Indian Civil Engineers; Charles William, lieutenant, 37th Regiment; Eustace Chaloner, and Walter Frederic.

Edward Chaloner Knox, D.L., county Tyrone, second son of Major John Knox by his second wife, was born 20th January 1815. He married, in 1856, Alice Hewitt Caroline,



daughter of A. St George of Woodpark. Robert John Knox, third son, captain, 6th Dragoon Guards, was born 1st September 1817; he married Philippa Allen, daughter of F. Lindesay, D.L., of Longhry, county Tyrone, and has three sons and eight daughters.

The family of Knox of Prehen, county Londonderry, is descended from the Scottish House of Ranfurlie. George Knox of Minnymore, county Donegal, had by his wife, Letitia Wray, two sons, Andrew and another. To the younger son was born a son George, who, entering the Church, became rector of Lifford. Letitia, daughter of the Rev. George Knox, married, 5th May 1797, Lieut.-Colonel Alexander Lawrence, governor of Upnor Castle, son of William Lawrence of Portrush, county Antrim. Of this marriage were born seven sons and five daughters. General Sir Henry Montgomery Lawrence, the fourth son, celebrated for his civil and military services in India, was mortally wounded at Lucknow, 2d July 1857. John Laird Mair, Baron Lawrence, G.C.B., a very distinguished officer, was appointed Viceroy of India in 1864, and in 1869 was created Baron Lawrence.

Andrew Knox, elder son of George Knox of Minnymore, owned the lands of Rathmullen, county Donegal. A colonel in the army, he, for twenty-seven years, represented the county Donegal in the Irish Parliament. He married, about 1738, Honoria, daughter of Andrew Tomkins of Prehen, by whom he had a son, George, and a daughter, Mary Anne.

The history of Mary Anne Knox presents a tragic page in the history of her house. John Macnaghten, descended from the thanes of Loch Tay in Scotland, owned the lands of Benvardon, in the neighbourhood of Prehen. Save a handsome person and agreeable manners, he had no other

qualities which could command respect; he had ruined his estate through persistent gambling, thereby grieving to death an attached wife; and had, in holding a public office, forfeited confidence. Yet, by promises of amendment, he partially recovered some lost friendships, Mr Knox among others receiving visits from him. Mary Anne Knox, then about her fifteenth year, accepted his *devoirs*; and hoping to possess himself of her dowry of £6000, he pressed his suit vigorously. Meeting the young lady at Londonderry, he induced her, in the house of a relative, to make promise that she would marry him; she added the proviso, "if her father would consent." Not long afterwards Miss Knox felt bound to divulge the contract, and proceedings at law to render it null on account of her being under age were, by her father, instituted in the ecclesiastical court at Londonderry, and afterwards in the Court of Delegates at Dublin. The latter court annulled the contract, while Mr Knox obtained a decree against Macnaghten for £500 as damages. Insisting that Miss Knox was bound to become his wife, Macnaghten vowed revenge. Aware that the family were in peril, Mr Knox resolved for a time to leave Prehen. Accordingly, on the morning of the 12th November 1761, he set out for Dublin in his carriage along with his wife and daughter. Several of his people followed the carriage on horseback armed. Mr Knox had reached a place called Springwell Park, when Macnaghten rode up, and stopping the carriage by menacing the driver, discharged several pistols into its interior. Miss Knox was pierced with five balls in the left side; she died that evening. Macnaghten and an accomplice effected their escape, but were afterwards captured, and, being tried for murder, were condemned.

They were hanged on a plain between Strabane and Lifford on the 15th December.<sup>1</sup> It is proper to add that according to another account Macnaghten was only convicted of manslaughter, and subjected to two years' imprisonment.

George Knox succeeded his mother in the lands of Prehen. Having married, in 1760, Jane, daughter of Thomas Mahon of Strokestown, county Roscommon, and sister of Maurice, first Lord Hartland, he had by her four sons and two daughters. Thomas, the second son, in holy orders, married Helen, daughter of Redmond Dillon, Esq. of Ashbrooke, county Dublin, and had two sons, George, born 1806, resident magistrate, county Sligo, and Thomas.

Maurice Knox, third son of George Knox of Prehen, acquired the lands of Farn, county Roscommon. He married Anne Maple, daughter of James Wilson of Derks, county Meath, by whom he had two sons and three daughters.

George Knox, elder son of Maurice Knox of Farn, rector of Castle Blakeney, county Galway, married Frances, daughter of — Holmes, with issue, a son Maurice, and a daughter Janet. Maurice Wilson, the second son, born 1805, purchased in 1862 the estate of Kilmannock in the county of Wexford. He married, in 1831, Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Francis White, Esq. of Oldstone, county Antrim, with issue, a son, Francis William White, born 1848; also seven daughters.

<sup>1</sup> See a thin volume entitled, "Some Authentic Particulars of the Life of the late John Macnaghten, Esq. of Benvarden, who was executed in Ireland on Tuesday, the 15th of December, for the murder of Miss Mary Ann Knox, only daughter of Andrew Knox, Esq. of Prehen, representative in the late and present Parliament for the county of Donegal, compiled from papers communicated by a gentleman in Ireland to a person of distinction of that kingdom, now residing here. London, printed, and Dublin, re-printed, by G. Faulkner, in Essex Street, MDCCCLXII."

Alexander Knox, fourth son of George Knox of Prehen, captain, Donegal Militia, married Miss Lyneham, by whom he had a son William, who married his cousin Hannah, daughter of Maurice Knox of Farn.

Andrew Knox, eldest son of George Knox of Prehen, succeeded to the family estate. Colonel of the Donegal Militia, he was M.P. in the Irish Parliament at the Union; he died in 1840. By his wife Mary, daughter of Dominick MacCausland, Esq. of Daisy Hill, county Derry, he had five sons—George, his heir; Dominick, who died unmarried; Andrew, vicar of Birkenhead, honorary canon of Chester Cathedral, married, with issue; Marcus, captain, R.N.; and Thomas, married, with issue; also five daughters—Jane, married Captain Hay, R.N.; Honoria, married Rev. Charles Galway, Archdeacon of Derry; Mary, died unmarried; Caroline, married R. Rickards, Esq., Glengallow, Glamorganshire; and Benjamina, married Captain Loeffel, Belgian Service.

George Knox, eldest son of Andrew Knox and Mary MacCausland, succeeded his father in the estate of Prehen in 1840. He was captain in the 2d Dragoon Guards, and died in 1848. Having married, in 1827, Anna Maria, daughter of Robert Johnston, Q.C., of Magheramena, county Fermanagh, he had, with two daughters, a son George, now of Prehen, and lieutenant-colonel of the Londonderry Militia, born 1834.

In his history of the county Down, the late Dr Alexander Knox of Strangford remarks that the earliest occurrence of the name of Knox in Ireland which he had seen was the signature of Thomas Knox, appended to an inquisition held at Antrim on the 12th July 1605. Probably this early settler was the father of three brothers (traditionally of the Ren-

frewshire family of Ranfurlic), who about the year 1620 settled as tenant-farmers on the lands of Ballyvennox, near Coleraine, in the county of Londonderry. One of these brothers, James Knox, who occupied the large mountain farm of Murder-Hole, died in 1660, leaving two sons, James and Robert. James Knox, the elder son, who succeeded to his father's farm, distinguished himself by an act of daring. During the memorable siege of Londonderry in 1689, when the garrison was oppressed by famine, he, assisted by his two sons, conveyed a herd of cattle to Lough Foyle, opposite Culmore Fort, where the river is narrow, and on a dark night drove them at low tide along the "slob" or mud, introducing them into the city by the water-gate. James Knox died 1701. His brother, Robert, volunteered into the (now) 3d Buffs, and was severely wounded at the battle of the Boyne.

John Knox, son of James, second of Murder-Hole, died in 1740, leaving two sons. James, the elder son, succeeded to his father's lease. He married Mary Boyd of Ballywillan, and died in 1778, leaving two sons, John and Robert.

Robert Knox proceeded to America about 1780; he and descendants founded the important city of Knoxville, Tennessee.

John Knox succeeded to his father's lease, and died in 1798. By his wife, Anne, daughter of William M'Affee of Englishtown, he had four sons. William, the eldest son, was thirty-six years Presbyterian minister at Dunboe, county Londonderry. Possessed of high culture and elegant learning, he enjoyed the intimacy of the Earl of Bristol, Lord Bishop of Derry, whose residence at Downhill was situated in his parish. He married Mary, daughter of the Rev.

William Wright of Moneymore, and died in 1801, leaving four sons, Samuel, John, William, and Wright.

Samuel Knox, the eldest son, adopted the legal profession, and was an eminent solicitor at Dublin. He died in 1855. By his wife, Sarah Edkins, he had a large family. William, the eldest son, sometime practised as a barrister; he afterwards took orders in the Church. He died in 1840. He married Mary Kyle of Laurel Hill, with issue.

Robert Kyle Knox, his eldest son, is a director of the Northern Bank, Belfast. He married Sara, daughter of Captain Twigge, 60th Rifles, with issue.

John Knox, J.P., second son of the Rev. William Knox, settled at Rushbrook, parish of Aghadowey, and county of Londonderry. He married Mary, daughter of Robert Rice, Esq., Coleraine, and died in 1854, leaving five sons and seven daughters.

Nathaniel Alexander Knox, the eldest son, born in 1797, was an officer in the naval service of the East India Company; he now resides at Portrush. By his wife, Ann Wall, he has had three sons, John, Nathaniel Alexander, and William Bevington; also four daughters, Henrietta, Sydney, Cecilia, and Mary.

William James Knox, second son of John Knox, settled in Canada; he died in 1874. He married Cecilia, daughter of William Kelly, Esq., of Lanarkshire, with issue, a daughter, Mary.

Robert Knox, third son, of Rushbrook, J.P., married, first, Marion, daughter of Major Walker, 5th Dragoon Guards; and secondly, Jane, daughter of William Henderson of Pres; he died in 1876, without issue.

John Samuel Knox, fourth son, lieutenant-colonel, 42d Bengal Native Infantry, distinguished himself in several import-

ant engagements, and was severely wounded. He married Caroline, daughter of Robert Lindsell, Esq., Bedfordshire, with issue, Robert John, lieutenant, 86th Regiment, and two daughters, Alice and Clara.

Thomas, fifth son, is major-general, R.A. He married Mary Fynes Clinton, with issue, four sons, Welby, Harry, Arthur, and Cecil; also a daughter, Ida Mary.

Elizabeth, eldest daughter of John Knox of Rushbrook, married Robert Hezlet of Bavagh, J.P., with issue, three sons, Robert, John, and Richard Jackson; also three daughters, Mary, Anna Arabella, and Elizabeth.

Mary, second daughter, married James Buckingham Bevington, J.P., Bermondsey, London, with issue, two sons, Samuel Bourne, major, 10th Surrey Volunteers, and Geoffrey, deceased.

Hester, third daughter, married George Barklie, Esq., Mullamore, county Londonderry, with issue, three sons, Thomas, John Knox, and Archibald; also two daughters, Frances Jane and Mary.

Sarah, fourth daughter, married Henry Jenkins, Esq., Liverpool, with issue, Henry (died young), Robert, and Mary.

Harriet, fifth daughter, married James Orr Lecky of Keely, county Londonderry.

Jane, the sixth, and Rebecca, the seventh daughters, died unmarried.

William Knox, third son of the Rev. William Knox, died unmarried in 1872, aged ninety.

Wright Knox, fourth son of the Rev. William Knox, captain, 87th Fusiliers, was actively engaged in the Peninsular War, and was wounded at Tarifa and Talavera. Having held office in the government of the Ionian Isles, he was, on leav-

ing Cephalonia, presented with a jewel-hilted sword, and a complimentary address. While Captain Wright Knox was resident at Ithaca, Lord Byron was his guest for several days; he subsequently received from the noble poet the following letter, now for the first time printed:

“CEPALONIA, *August 26, 1823.*

“MY DEAR SIR,—I have to acknowledge your very kind and flattering letter, and am truly glad that you and Mrs K. have not been so tired of my company as I feared. The few days which I passed with you in your beautiful island are amongst the whitest of my existence, and as such, I shall recollect them, not without the hope of our meeting again sometime and somewhere. I have given directions to Messrs Koniolegno (or Corialegno) to furnish the Moriote refugees with every necessary for their decent subsistence at my expense as before proposed by myself. I have also (as he may, or should have apprised you) directed two hundred and fifty dollars to be placed at your disposal for the other families now in Ithaca to be distributed to the most deserving or the most necessitous, in such proportions as your better experience and knowledge of their circumstances may suggest. The various demands upon me have made me limit the sum lower than I could wish, but it may be a little help to some in the meantime, and we may do more by and bye.

“I hope that Mrs Knox has not suffered from her travels. She is the best and most intrepid craigswoman (as the Scotch call it) I have met with. Count P. Gamba and the rest of our party beg their best thanks and respects both to her and to you; and uniting with them in every good wish, I ever am, your obliged and faithful servant,

NOEL BYRON.”

Captain Wright Knox married Jane Gordon, sister of Sir Willoughby Gordon, quarter-master-general, and by her had two sons, Henry Torrens and Aston, officers in the Indian



Army; also three daughters. Georgina, second daughter, is wife of the Hon. Henry P. Barrington.

Hugh Knox, of the family of Ranfurlie, settled at the close of the seventeenth century in the parish of Donagheady, county Londonderry, where he died in 1752. His son, Gustavus Knox, also resided at Donagheady, and there died in 1795, leaving a son, Hugh, who, in 1815, purchased a small estate in the parish of Urney, county Tyrone; he there died in 1852, aged eighty-six. One of his sons, the Rev. Robert Knox, D.D., has, since 1843, occupied a prominent place as minister of a Presbyterian church at Belfast.

At Dromore, in the county of Down, John Knox, of the family of Ranfurlie, purchased a portion of land early in the seventeenth century. His son, Alexander, who owned the lands of Eden Hill, near Dromore, left two sons, John and George. George, the second son, went to Jamaica about the year 1798, and there attained a considerable position. As a West Indian proprietor, merchant, and shipowner, in partnership with the late Sir Simon Clark, he latterly settled in London. He married Letitia, daughter of Dr Andrew Greenfield, rector of Hillsborough (who assisted Bishop Percy in editing his "Reliques of Ancient Poetry"), and by her had a numerous family, of whom only survived two sons, George and Alexander Andrew. George, the elder surviving son, M.A. of Cambridge, was formerly H.E.I.C.'s Chaplain at Madras; since 1871 he has been vicar of Exton, in the county of Rutland. He married a daughter of the late Dr P. F. Reynolds. His eldest son, George, is magistrate at Allahabad, and a justice of the peace for the North-West Provinces of Bengal. He is author of "The Criminal Law of the Bengal Presidency," 2 vols. 8vo.

Alexander Andrew Knox, younger surviving son of George Knox and Letitia Greenfield, is a barrister-at-law, and was lately a police magistrate of the metropolis. He married a daughter of the late James Armstrong, Esq., a civilian of Bengal.

John, elder son of Alexander Knox of Eden Hill, inherited the family estate, and had (with several daughters) two sons, Alexander and George. Alexander, the elder son, entered the medical profession, and became a surgeon in the Royal Navy; he afterwards held a Government appointment in Ireland. He published "An Enquiry into the Actual State of our Knowledge of Cholera," Dublin, 1849, 16mo; "The Existing State of our Knowledge of Vaccination," London, 1850, 8vo; "Irish Watering Places," Dublin, 1845, 8vo; and "A History of the County Down," Dublin, 1875, 8vo. He died at Beechcroft, Belfast, on the 9th November 1877. George Knox, younger son, resides at Hillsborough; he has two sons, the Rev. Robert Dalzell Knox, vicar of Saintfield, county Down; and John Alexander Knox of Mayo House, Lisburn. The latter has two sons, Alexander Cecil Rogers and George William.

Colonel Charles Knox of Castle Lacken, and deputy-lieutenant of county Mayo, married, 18th May 1839, Lady Louisa Catherine, eldest daughter of Howe Peter, second Marquis of Sligo, with issue. Dying in 1867, he was succeeded by his eldest son, Charles Howe Cuff Knox, who, being educated at Harrow and Christ Church, Oxford, entered the army, and became captain of the 8th Hussars. He is deputy-lieutenant of county Mayo, and in 1873 held the office of high sheriff. He married, 30th May 1869, Henrietta Elizabeth, second daughter of the Right Hon. Sir

William Gibson-Craig, Bart. of Riccarton, and has a son, Charles William Cuff, born 1870.

Descended from a family which emigrated to America from the neighbourhood of Belfast early in the eighteenth century was Henry Knox, major-general in the revolutionary army. Born on the 25th July 1750, he was apprenticed to a bookseller at Boston; he subsequently commenced business in the same city. When war with the mother country broke out, he was appointed, in his twenty-fifth year, a colonel of artillery. During the progress of the war he greatly distinguished himself, and gained the esteem and confidence of General Washington. On the termination of hostilities he was appointed Secretary of War. He died on the 25th October 1806. Major-General Knox was remarkable for his literary tastes and religious earnestness.<sup>1</sup>

A deep and correct thinker, a powerful and elegant writer, and a brilliant conversationist, Alexander Knox was born at Londonderry in 1759. Possessing a delicate constitution, and inheriting a moderate competency, he seems not to have chosen a profession; but for some years, prior to the political union of Great Britain and Ireland in 1800, he acted as private secretary to Lord Castlereagh. By that nobleman he was advised to seek the representation of his native city in the Imperial Parliament, and his election might have been secured, but he preferred a private station, apart from political conflict. In early life he enjoyed the friendship of the celebrated John Wesley. He afterwards became the friend and correspondent of Dr John Jebb, Bishop of Limerick. In 1799 he issued a volume of "Essays on the Poli-

<sup>1</sup> Life and Correspondence of Henry Knox, Major-General, by Francis S. Drake. Boston, 1873, 8vo.

tical Circumstances of Ireland." He died at his residence in Dawson Street, Dublin, in June 1831, in his seventy-third year. His "Correspondence with Bishop Jebb" was published in 1834, in two octavo volumes; and in 1834-37, his literary "Remains," in four volumes octavo.

Members of the Scottish House of Knox of Ranfurlie effected settlements throughout the western counties. Among the parishioners of Kilmarnock, Dumbartonshire, decreed on the 26th February 1528, by the Lords of Council, to pay to the Abbot and convent of Cambuskenneth, certain quantities of grain and fodder, is named Christian Knox, for "the teynd schavis of the landis of Caldowene, extending to xii bollis of aittis with the fodder." <sup>1</sup>

Janet Hall, wife of Mr William Knokis, burgess of Renfrew, died in September 1568. She names her sons Adam, Andrew, and David as her executors, and appoints William Wallace of Ellerslie and Sir Thomas Knox "her superiors" for superintending the welfare of her children. <sup>2</sup>

Hew Knox, in Dryissill, in the sheriffdom of Ayr, died on the 15th July 1595. By his will, executed six days preceding his decease, in presence of his sons Hew and Robert, and of his brother Robert, he appointed his wife, Janet Homill, and Hew, his eldest son, as his executors. He bequeathed his part of the gear to be divided among Bessie, John, Janet, and Margaret Knox, his children. To his son Robert he bequeathed half an acre of land. His inventory consists chiefly of farm stocking. <sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Reg. Monas. de Monas. S. Marie de Cambuskenneth, Edinb. 1872, 4to, pp. 219-221.

<sup>2</sup> Edinb. Com. Reg., vol. i.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. xxxiii.

Margaret Knox, wife of Nicoll Smyth, in Windyhouse, parish of St Quivox, Ayrshire, died on the 26th March 1602. Her inventory amounted to £569, which she bequeathed for division among her children, Marion, Robert, Duncan, and Janet. William Knox, burgess in Ayr, is named as one of her executors.<sup>1</sup>

In the latter part of the seventeenth century, members of the family of Knox were resident in the parish of Kilbirnie, Ayrshire. Robert Knox, farmer in Paddockholme, is in the year 1691 named in the Baptismal Register of Kilbirnie parish. James Knox, farmer, first in the parish of Dalry, and latterly at Paddockholme, died 31st January 1792. His sons, Hugh, James, and Robert, married, and had issue. Hugh, born 30th September 1754, rented the farm of Lochside in Kilbirnie parish, and there died on the 3d February 1824. He had two sons. James, the elder, born 12th October 1783, held the lease of Tennox farm at Kilbirnie; he died 7th November 1840, leaving a son, John. Robert, the younger son, born 11th November 1787, died 29th May 1821.

James Knox, second son of James Knox, farmer at Paddockholme, was born 28th June 1761, and died 20th November 1831, leaving William, born 20th April 1788; Robert, born 9th May 1797; and James, born 22d October 1800. These all married with issue.

Robert Knox, third son of James Knox in Paddockholme, was born 10th July 1763, and died 12th May 1821. By his wife Agnes Barclay he had, with several daughters, six sons, who reached manhood—William, Robert, James, John, Hugh, and Thomas. William, the eldest son, born 28th November 1802, was partner in the important firm of W. & J. Knox,

<sup>1</sup> Edinb. Com. Reg., vol. xxxviii.

thread manufacturers, Kilbirnie. His son, Robert William Knox, born 12th April 1845, is of Moor Park, Kilbirnie.

Robert, second son of Robert Knox and Agnes Barclay, was born 25th May 1805; he married, with issue. James, third son, born 24th April 1807, was junior partner in the firm of W. & J. Knox. He married, 4th August 1829, Margaret Dickie, by whom he had, among others who died young, a son George, born 25th July 1837, who married, 2d June 1859, Jane Kerr Muir, with issue. James Knox married, secondly, 25th June 1844, Janet Muir, by whom he had two sons and three daughters.

John, fourth son, a manufacturer in Glasgow, was born 12th March 1809. He married, 11th November 1844, Isabella Inglis, with issue, two sons and two daughters. Hugh, fifth son, was born 4th February 1811. Thomas, sixth and youngest son, born 18th April 1813, died on the 23d September 1829.<sup>1</sup>

Michael Knox, burgess of Renfrew, died in August 1605, and his wife, Helen Knox, in February 1606. Their testament-dative was given up by Thomas Knox, burgess of Renfrew, as nearest of kin to Uchred, Adam, and Michael Knox, sons of the deceased. The inventory, consisting chiefly of building materials, was valued at £310, 6s. 8d.<sup>2</sup>

In January 1646 Mr John Knox was appointed master of the grammar school of Paisley, an office which he soon afterwards resigned.<sup>3</sup>

Early in the fifteenth century a branch of the family of

<sup>1</sup> From a Genealogy of the Family of Knox of Kilbirnie, compiled in 1855 by William Logan. Privately printed.

<sup>2</sup> Edinb. Com. Reg., vol. xliii.

<sup>3</sup> History of Paisley Grammar School, Paisley, 1875, 8vo.

Knox of the county of Renfrew engaged in merchandise at Edinburgh.

In the charters of St Giles's Church, Adam de Knokkis is named as a bailie or magistrate of the city in 1428, and as deceased in 1445. David Knokkis, burgess of Edinburgh, is mentioned in 1447 and 1454. In 1492 we find that William Knox, son and heir of the late William Knox, was made a burgess. Another William Knokkis died in 1535-6.<sup>1</sup>

William Knox, burgess of Edinburgh, died in September 1572. In his will he names his wife, Janet Richardson; his inventory was valued at £1509, 13s.<sup>2</sup>

John Knox, merchant burgess of Edinburgh, died on the 24th September 1606. His personal estate, valued at £939, 11s. 1d., he bequeathed to his sister, Catherine Knox, and her husband, James Brown.<sup>3</sup>

David Knox, maltman burgess of Edinburgh, died 14th May 1612. In his will he names his children, Elizabeth, Margaret, Janet, and Beatrice. His personal estate, deducting debts, was valued at £136, 4s. 8d.<sup>4</sup>

From Edinburgh members of the Knox family seem to have migrated into the rural districts. Thomas Knox, in Masterton, parish of Newbattle, Edinburghshire, died November 1597, his testament-dative being presented by his wife, Isobel Spens, on behalf of their sons, John and Alexander. His personal estate was valued at £549, 13s. 4d., with debts due to him amounting to £136, 13s. 4d.<sup>5</sup>

James Knox, farmer, Gairmuir, Lauderdale, died in June

<sup>1</sup> Bannatyne Club volume, St Giles's Charters, p. 235, quoted by David Laing, LL.D.; Knox's Works, Edinb. 1864, 8vo, preface xv.

<sup>2</sup> Edinb. Com. Reg., vol. ii.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. xlii.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. xlvii.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. xxxi.



1573. In his will he names his children, Robert and Agnes. His inventory is valued at £241, 13s. 4d.<sup>1</sup>

Gilbert Knox in the Buss [Bush], parish of Ayton, and county of Berwick, died on the 21st July 1596. In his will he appoints his eldest son William as one of his executors. His estate is valued at £980, 18s. His wife, Isobel Richardson, died in January 1595; she names in her will her sons, William, Andrew, and John.<sup>2</sup>

Of that branch of the Knox family which settled in Haddingtonshire we have no particulars prior to the time of the Reformer. "William Knox in Morham," and his wife, Elizabeth Schortes, were, on the 18th February 1598, infeft in subjects in Nungate of Haddington, in virtue of a crown charter.<sup>3</sup> William Knox died in October 1607, and his testament-dative was produced by his widow on behalf of their children, William, George, James, and Bessy, minors. "James Knox," brother of the deceased, is named as a debtor; and the personal estate, chiefly in farm stock, is valued at £1359.<sup>4</sup>

A portion of the parish churchyard of Morham is still known as the Knox burying-ground. Of two family tombstones the older commemorates "Agnes Knox, daughter to Adam Knox and Janet Butler, who departed this life February 26, 1714 years, and of her age 14 years." The other, an altar stone, has the following legend: "This is the burying-place of William Knox, tenant in Whittingham Mains. Here lies Jane Black, spouse to William Knox, who died 2d December 1756, aged 65 years; and William Knox, her

<sup>1</sup> Edinb. Com. Reg., vol. xii.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. xxix.

<sup>3</sup> M'Crie's Life of Knox, Edinb. 1818, vol. i., p. 339.

<sup>4</sup> Edinb. Com. Reg., vol. xxix.



husband, who died 9th March 1783, aged 81 years. Likewise, Catherine, daughter of William Knox and Jean Thomson, who died 16th January 1790, aged 23 years."

In March 1562, John Knox the Reformer addressed the Earl of Bothwell in these words: "Albeit, that to this hour it hath not chaused me to speak with your lordship face to face, yet have I borne a good mynd to your house, and have bene sorry at my heart of the trubles that I have heard you to be involved in. For, my lord, my grandfather, goodsher, and father have served your lordshipis predecessors, and some of thame have died under their standardis."<sup>1</sup>

The grandfather and great-grandfather of James Hepburn, fourth Earl of Bothwell, held lands in the counties of Edinburgh and Haddington, and both engaged in military affairs. Adam, second earl, fought at Flodden in September 1513, and in leading the reserve, consisting of the men of Haddingshire, lost his life. Lord Hales, afterwards first Earl of Bothwell, accompanied the rebel nobles at the battle of Sauchieburn, fought on the 11th June 1488. Since his father and his father's father, and his "goodsher," or maternal grandfather, served under the standards of the Earls of Bothwell, it is probable that the Reformer's father was present at Flodden, and that one or both of his grandfathers had fallen at Sauchieburn. There is, therefore, no inconsiderable ground for believing that the Knox family were settled in Haddingtonshire prior to 1488, the date of the battle of Sauchieburn.

The Reformer's father was William Knox. His Christian

<sup>1</sup> The expression "goodsher," used by the Reformer immediately after the word grandfather, would imply that he referred to his maternal grandfather, a member of the House of Sinclair.

name we obtain from two entries in the municipal records of Geneva. After the birth of his son Nathaniel, John Knox, on the 24th June 1558, sought and obtained the privilege of becoming a burgess of Geneva.<sup>1</sup> In the Register of the Petit Conseil of Geneva, he is thus described :

“Jehan Knoxe, filz de Guillaume Cnoxe descosse en Angleterre, ministre Anglois en ceste Cite, suivant leur requeste ont este receux en bourgeois de ceste Cite, gratis ; ayant un filz masle nomme Nathanael.” The description, “Jehan filz de Guillaume Cnoxe, natif de Hedington en Escosse,” is repeated in the Burgess Register. The name William is suggestive, for we learn from the charters of St Giles’s church formerly quoted, that in the fifteenth century it was common in the Knox family at Edinburgh.

William Knox, the Reformer’s father, had two sons, William and John. As he bore his father’s Christian name, and inherited the more substantial portion of the paternal inheritance, William was no doubt the elder son. He first appears as a merchant at Preston, now an inconsiderable seaport, but then a place of considerable trade. While conducting business as a merchant, he was occasionally employed in political affairs. In a letter to Thomas Bishop, dated from Douchal, 11th April 1547, the Earl of Glencairn remarks that he was prevented by sickness from keeping his first diet at Glencairn, having just succeeded to the title, but that he intended to be there on the 27th. He adds that he must first see his friends in the Castle of St Andrews—“quhil [until] then I haif halden William Knox, that he may advertize you thereafter of our purpose in that behalf.”<sup>2</sup> John

<sup>1</sup> Knox’s Works, Laing’s ed., vol. vi., preface xvii.

<sup>2</sup> From the original in the Public Record Office.

Knox entered the Castle of St Andrews the day before this letter was written.<sup>1</sup>

In a letter from the Earl of Arran, Regent of Scotland, to Edward VI., dated 24th February 1551-2, are sought "letters of saulf conduct and sure passport, in dew forme, to our lovit Williame Knox in Prestoun, and thrie factouris or attornayis for him, togedder with six persons with him in cumpany, saulfie and surelie to cum within your realme of England, . . . (with merchandise), and to sell the same to the lieges of youre realme; and in lykwyis to by from thame all kynd of gudis and merchandice lawfull."<sup>2</sup> In September 1552, William Knox received a patent from the English Privy Council, granting him liberty, for a limited period, to trade to any part of England, in a vessel of one hundred tons burthen.<sup>3</sup> In 1553 the Reformer writes from Newcastle to Mrs Bowes, "My brother hath communicat his haille hart with me, and I persave the mightie operation of God." In another letter of the same year he writes, "My brother, William Knox, is presentlie with me. What ye wald haif frome Scotland, let me knaw this Monunday at nyght, for he must depart on Tyisday."<sup>4</sup> In his "History," the Reformer mentions that in July or August 1559, Lord Seyton, the Provost of Edinburgh, "brak a chaise upoun [pursued] Alexander Quhitelaw, as he came from Prestoun, accompaneit with Williame Knox, towartis Edinburgh, and ceassit not to persew him till he came to the toun of Ormestoun: And this he did, supposing that the said Alexander Quhitelaw had bene Johnne Knox."<sup>5</sup> In his will, executed in 1572, the Reformer

<sup>1</sup> Knox's Works, vi, preface lxxv.

<sup>2</sup> Original in Public Record Office. <sup>3</sup> Strype's Memorials, vol. ii., p. 299.

<sup>4</sup> Knox's Works, vol. iii., pp. 356, 361.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. i., pp. 392, 393.

names his "bruder, Williame Knox, and his airis quhatsum-euir."

William Knox, merchant, Preston, was father of three sons, William, Paul, and John. William Knox, the eldest son, was in 1567 minister of the parishes of Cockpen and Carrington, in the county of Edinburgh. As stipend he had £120, with manse and glebe. He subscribed the articles authorised by the Synod, and was, by the Superintendent of Lothian, in March 1572, presented to the General Assembly. In 1574 he received in further charge, the churches of Clerkington and Temple, readers being appointed in each of the four parishes. He was, on the 15th December 1580, presented to the vicarage. He died in April 1592, leaving two sons, William, his successor, and James, minister at Kelso.<sup>1</sup>

William Knox, elder son of William Knox, minister of Cockpen, entered St Leonard's College, 10th December 1586, and graduated in the University of St Andrews in 1589. In the same year he was admitted colleague and successor to his father. On the 14th June 1617, he subscribed the Protestation in support of the Liberties of the Kirk, and died in 1623, about the age of fifty-four. He left in MS. "Common Places in Theology," in Latin, two vols. 4to. He married, first, a daughter of Rigg of Carberry, by whom he had three sons, John, William, and Nicol; secondly, Elizabeth, daughter of John Haliburton of Muirhouslaw, with issue, three sons, Andrew, Patrick, and Simon.<sup>2</sup>

John, eldest son of the Rev. William Knox and — Rigg, graduated at the University of Edinburgh 28th July 1610,

<sup>1</sup> *Fasti Eccl. Scot.*, i. 271; *Knox's Works*, edited by David Laing, Edinb. 1864, 8vo, vol. vi., lxxvii.

<sup>2</sup> *Fasti Eccl. Scot.*, i. 272.

and was, 13th April 1619, admitted colleague and successor to the minister of Carrington, Edinburghshire. He died before the 18th July 1661. By his wife, Isobel Douglas, who died in November 1664, he had a son John, who was licensed 8th February 1649, and was ordained colleague to his father 31st October 1653. He died 21st November 1659, without issue.<sup>1</sup>

William Knox, second son of the Rev. William Knox and — Rigg, was a bookbinder in Edinburgh. He married and had three sons, James, Robert, and Henry.

James Knox, the eldest son, born 1630, graduated at the University of Edinburgh 15th July 1650. He was, in 1662 ordained minister of Bowden, Roxburghshire, and died 24th August 1680.<sup>2</sup>

Robert Knox, second son of William Knox, bookbinder, was a writer in Edinburgh. He married and had a son James, who was baptized 16th August 1668; he studied at the University of Edinburgh, where he graduated 9th July 1688.

Licensed to preach by the Presbytery of Linlithgow about 1696, James Knox was, on the 2d September 1697, ordained minister of Dunino, Fifeshire. He died on the 16th May 1740, in his seventy-second year. He married, 24th April 1700, Margaret Woddrop, by whom he had a son, William, and ten daughters. Helen, the eldest daughter, was baptized 28th March 1701, and died in infancy; Margaret, second daughter, was baptized 21st April 1702, and died 1783; Christian, third daughter, was baptized 25th July 1704; Anna, fourth daughter, was baptized 27th March 1706; Janet, fifth daughter, was baptized 19th July 1709; Helen (second of

<sup>1</sup> *Fasti Eccl. Scot.*, i. 269, 270.

<sup>2</sup> *Fasti Eccl. Scot.*, i. 545; Knox MS. Genealogy; Tombstone Inscription.

the name), sixth daughter, was baptized 10th October 1710; Jean, seventh daughter, was baptized 17th May 1713; Magdalen, eighth daughter, was baptized 24th August 1715; Christian, ninth daughter, was baptized 9th April 1717; and Elizabeth, tenth daughter, was born 19th September 1720.<sup>1</sup>

William Knox, only son of Mr James Knox, minister of Dunino, was baptized 10th January 1708.<sup>2</sup> He became a licentiate of the Church.<sup>3</sup>

Henry Knox, third son of William Knox, bookbinder, baptized 9th May 1641, graduated at the University of Edinburgh 18th July 1664. To the Privy Council he complained, 6th January 1676, that six or seven persons had, on the preceding 28th December, entered his house and assailed him and his wife, and plundered their household furniture. He entered a burgess of Edinburgh 11th December 1678. After ministering at Dunscore, Dumfriesshire, he succeeded his brother James, in the incumbency of Bowden in 1681. He was deprived by the Privy Council, 10th September 1689, for not reading the Proclamation of the Estates, and not praying for their majesties William and Mary. He died at Edinburgh, 27th December 1716. He had a son who became minister of the island of St Christopher.<sup>4</sup>

Nicol, third son of Mr William Knox, minister of Cockpen, by his first wife, was chamberlain to the Lords Cranstoun; he died without issue.

Andrew Knox, eldest son of Mr William Knox of Cockpen, by his second wife, Elizabeth Haliburton, a licentiate of the Church, and tutor in the family of Murray of Philiphaugh,

<sup>1</sup> Fasti Eccl. Scot., ii. 423; Dunino Parish Register.

<sup>2</sup> Dunino Parish Register.

<sup>3</sup> Fasti Eccl. Scot., ii. 423.

<sup>4</sup> Knox MS. Genealogy; Fasti Eccl. Scot., i. pp. 545-579.

died unmarried. Patrick, the second son, was secretary to the Earl of Craven, ambassador-extraordinary to Holland, and was by his lordship recommended to the states of Zealand, as factor for their possessions in India. He died without issue, leaving a fortune to his younger brother, Simon.<sup>1</sup>

Simon Knox, youngest son of the Rev. William Knox, minister of Cockpen, by his second wife, Elizabeth Haliburton, graduated at the University of Edinburgh in July 1643. He was admitted minister of Girthon, in the Stewartry of Kirkcudbright, in 1666, and continued till 29th October 1667. He married Isabella, daughter of Mr Robert Davidson, minister of Stenton, by his wife Catherine Ramsay, niece of Sir John Ramsay, Earl of Holderness, a chief agent in preserving the life of James VI. on the occasion of the Gowrie conspiracy.

William Knox, only son of Mr Simon Knox and Isabella Davidson, was, on the 13th December 1704, ordained minister of Dairsie, Fifeshire. He died 25th April 1746. By his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Bethune of Blebo, Fifeshire (died 25th April 1746), he had seven sons and five daughters: John, the eldest son, baptized 10th January 1708, was a surgeon in India; he married and had two daughters. Elizabeth, elder daughter, married Andrew Duncan, M.D., Edinburgh, by whom she had five sons and seven daughters. Andrew, M.D., the eldest son, married, and had two daughters; John, the second son, died young. Alexander, third son, a general in the Indian Army, resided at Gattonside House, Melrose; he married with issue, seven sons and five daughters. John, fourth son, colonel in the Indian Army, married without issue; he died at Edinburgh in 1856.

<sup>1</sup> Fasti Eccl. Scot., i. 383, 713; Knox MS. Genealogy.

Henry Francis, fifth son, died young. Catherine, eldest daughter, died young; Elizabeth, second daughter, resided at Edinburgh; Janet, third daughter, died young; Margaret, fourth daughter, married William Scott, Writer to the Signet, Edinburgh—issue three sons and two daughters; Catherine, fifth daughter, died at Edinburgh in 1854; Henrietta, sixth daughter, died young; Ann Calderwood Durham, seventh daughter, died at Edinburgh in 1856.<sup>1</sup> Mary, second daughter of John Knox, surgeon, married —— Laidlaw, by whom she had a son who died without issue.

Henry, second son of William Knox, minister of Dairsie, baptized 22d December 1710, was a merchant at Dunbar, Haddingtonshire; he married a daughter of Cheape of Rossie, Fifeshire, by whom he had a son William, merchant in Gottenburg, and James, lieutenant, R.N.

William, fourth son of Mr William Knox, minister of Dairsie, was baptized 5th March 1714. A merchant at Dunbar, he married —— Telfer, from Lanarkshire, and died without issue. George, fifth son, baptized 8th February 1716, was a physician, and practised at Richmond, Surrey; Robert, sixth son, baptized 26th February 1722, seems to have died young. David, the seventh son, baptized 3d November 1723, died a bachelor.

Alison, the eldest daughter, was baptized 13th February 1709; Christian, the second daughter, was baptized 6th July 1718; Elizabeth, third daughter, was baptized 23d September 1721; Margaret, fourth daughter, was baptized 7th October 1725; and Elizabeth, fifth daughter (second of the name), was baptized 15th December 1727.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Rev. David Crawford's Notes.

<sup>2</sup> Knox MS. Genealogy; Dairsie Baptismal Register.



James Knox, third son of Mr William Knox, minister of Dairsie, was baptized 13th April 1712. Licensed to preach by the Presbytery of Peebles, 18th October 1738, he was, 15th August 1754, ordained minister of Scone, Perthshire. He died on the 17th December 1776, aged sixty-eight. He married, 21st January 1756, Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. Thomas Shaw, one of his predecessors (died 26th February 1792); and by her had five sons and three daughters. William, the eldest son, baptized 24th July 1759, relinquished the medical profession and became a merchant in India. Thomas, second son, baptized 28th April 1763, was a lawyer; he died unmarried. John, third son, baptized 10th March 1766, adopted the nautical profession; he sailed from Calcutta as chief mate of a ship bound for Busserata, in the Persian Gulf; it was never heard of after sailing from the coast of Coromandel. James, fourth son, was baptized 20th July 1768; and Thomas, fifth son, was baptized 5th April 1770.

Of the three daughters of Mr James Knox, minister of Scone, Charlotte, baptized 17th January 1758, died in 1838; Margaret, baptized 18th October 1764, died in 1831; Elizabeth, the eldest daughter, baptized 12th November 1756, married John Horne, surveyor, Edinburgh, and died in 1819, leaving five sons and four daughters. William, the eldest son, Captain, 86th Regiment, married Hopewell Glenny, with issue, Isaac William, an officer in the 34th Regiment, and Maria Glenny, who married Andrew George Malcolm, M.D., Belfast (died 1856), with issue, one son, who died in infancy. John, the second son, died in 1806; Patrick Carnegie, the third son, an officer in the 86th regiment, died at Trincomalee, Ceylon, in 1819; James, M.D., fourth son, died in 1834; Andrew Duncan, fifth son, died in 1819. Elizabeth, the

eldest daughter, married the Rev. John Johnston, Edinburgh, with issue, two daughters. Eliza, the elder daughter, married the Rev. Finlay M'Pherson, by whom she has had one son and two daughters; Charlotte, the younger, married the Rev. David Purves, Maxwelton, with issue, a son and daughter.

Mary Findlater, second daughter of John Horne, by his wife, Elizabeth Knox, died in 1800; Charlotte, third daughter, died in 1842; Margaret, fourth daughter, married the Rev. David Crawford, Edinburgh—issue two sons, William, Commercial Bank, Leith, who married Bethia Innes Gavin; and John Knox, Solicitor of the Supreme Court, Edinburgh. Also, a daughter, Elizabeth, who died in infancy.<sup>1</sup>

James Knox, younger son of Mr William Knox, minister of the parishes of Cockpen and Carrington, studied at the University of Edinburgh, where he graduated 28th July 1596. He was elected a regent in the University of Edinburgh, 2d June 1598, and in 1605 was ordained minister of Kelso. By the General Assembly, held at Linlithgow in 1606, he was appointed perpetual moderator of the presbytery, and by the Privy Council the presbytery were charged to receive him as such under pain of rebellion. They resisted at their first meeting, but after a second charge accepted his nomination. He demitted before the 24th June 1633, and died in the following August. A portion of Kelso Abbey he used as a residence, one vault serving as a kitchen, and another as a bed-chamber; these were both under the level of the ground. By his wife, Martha Borthwick, he had three sons, Robert, William, and James, who was baptized 4th November 1611. Also four daughters—Martha, baptized 31st May 1608; Elizabeth, baptized 17th September 1612; Rachel, baptized

<sup>1</sup> Rev. David Crawford's Notes on the Family of Knox.

2d June 1616; Agnes, baptized 7th October 1617; and Jean, baptized 16th December 1618.<sup>1</sup>

Robert Knox, eldest son of Mr James Knox, minister of Kelso, baptized 30th December 1606, graduated at the University of Edinburgh 23d July 1625. Licensed to preach December 1631, he succeeded his father as minister of Kelso, 30th July 1633. He preached before Parliament on the 8th August, and before the king on the 12th September 1641. In 1654 he suffered imprisonment for naming the king in his prayers. He died at Edinburgh on the 15th May 1658. To the accommodation in the abbey possessed by his father he added two galleries, one as a place of study, the other as a bed-chamber. He married first, in March 1638, Margaret, sister of John Ker of Lochtour; secondly, 15th June 1643, Elizabeth, second daughter of Sir John Murray of Philiphaugh, who, in consideration of her husband's loyalty, obtained on the 22d March 1661 an Act of Parliament, conferring on her and her children the vacant stipend after his decease. By his second wife, Mr Robert Knox had two sons, Robert and John, and a daughter Joane.<sup>2</sup>

Paul Knox, second son of William Knox, merchant, Preston, is, in the will of his uncle, the Reformer, named thus: "Item, I leif to Paule Knox, my bruder sone, ane hundreth pundis, quhilk lyis in wodset upoune Robert Campbellis lands in Kynzeancleucht, and quhairin the said Paule is ellis infett, and that to be ane help to hald him at the scuillis." Paul Knox studied at St Salvator's College, St Andrews, where, in 1571, he obtained his degree of B.A., followed by that of Master. In 1574 he was ordained minister of Kelso, the

<sup>1</sup> Fasti Eccl. Scot., i. 455; Kelso Parish Reg.; Knox's Works, edited by David Laing, vol. vi., p. lxxvii.

<sup>2</sup> Fasti Eccl. Scot., ii. 456.

parishes of Ednam and Mackerstan being also placed under his care. He continued till 1st May 1575, and probably died about this period, as his name does not re-appear.<sup>1</sup>

John Knox, third son<sup>2</sup> of William Knox at Preston, studied at the University of St Andrews, where he graduated in 1575. In 1576 he was admitted to the pastoral charge of Lauder, and in 1584 was translated to Melrose. By the Privy Council he was, on the 6th March 1589, named one of the commissioners "for the preservation of true religion" in the sheriffdom of Edinburgh. In 1596 he was one of the commissioners for the south appointed to meet with the Presbytery of Edinburgh to consult respecting the means necessary for opposing the measures of the excommunicated Popish earls and their supporters. In the General Assembly of 1601 he refused to vote for the translation of ministers recommended by the king. Nominated Moderator of Presbytery by the General Assembly of 1606, the presbytery was charged by the Privy Council to receive him as such under pain of rebellion; he refused office, and was put to the horn. In 1608 he visited the churches of Annandale, Ewesdale, and Eskdale, with the Archbishop of Glasgow. He was a member of the conference at Falkland, 4th May 1609. In the General Assembly of 1617, he gently admonished the Archbishop of St Andrews for his doctrine at the opening, and when obedience to the Articles of Perth was urged at the synod in November 1618, he in his discourse exhorted the brethren to uphold the liberty and government of the Church as established before the appointment of bishops. He died

<sup>1</sup> *Fasti Eccl. Scot.*, i. 455; *Knox's Works*, vi., p. lxxix.

<sup>2</sup> The paternity of this member of the house is not altogether determined, but we incline to regard him as the Reformer's youngest nephew.

in 1623, aged about sixty-eight; he was much esteemed for his ministerial faithfulness.<sup>1</sup>

John Knox, believed to be a son of the preceding, graduated at the University of St Andrews about the year 1613, and was in 1621 ordained minister of Bowden, Roxburghshire. In 1632 he contributed to the fund for building the library of Glasgow College. He continued at Bowden till the 26th July 1654. He had two sons—Henry, the elder, a preacher and master of arts, attended Charles II. in his exile, and a sum was by the English put upon his head; he died in the house of a friend at Edinburgh.<sup>2</sup>

John Knox, younger son of Mr John Knox, minister of Bowden, graduated at the University of Edinburgh 15th July 1641. He served as a chaplain in the army in support of Charles II., and was present at the battle of Inverkeithing in July 1651, when the Royalists were defeated. Becoming chaplain to Archibald, Earl of Angus, he was in the castle of Tantallon when it was besieged by a party of English troops commanded by Colonel Lambert. Under the protection of a lieutenant and party, he accompanied the Countess of Douglas and her infant son, and her sister-in-law, Lady Alexander, to North Berwick, from whence they intended to sail to the coast of Fife. As the boat got aground, the party was compelled to wait the tide, and meanwhile a portion of the enemy approached. Dreading capture, the lieutenant and a portion of his company escaped in fishermen's boats, leaving Mr Knox with the ladies, a sergeant, and a few sentinels. Taking the command, he offered to surrender on being allowed to convey the ladies to a boat. As their rank was

<sup>1</sup> Knox's Works, vi. lxxix.; Fasti Eccl. Scot., i. 519, 558.

<sup>2</sup> Fasti Eccl. Scot., i. 544.

unsuspected, his terms were accepted, and the countess and her infant son and sister-in-law were, with their valuable ornaments, put on board. Mr Knox now invited the officer in command of the enemy to join him in a pint of wine, and learning in a whisper from his servant, as he was filling it out, that a horse for the lieutenant had arrived and was on the other side of the inclosure, he at once leaped the wall, and mounting the horse, soon out-distanced his captors, and reached the castle. He rendered further service to the Royalist cause by capturing a merchant vessel bearing supplies to the English army. At Tantallon he remained till the garrison surrendered, when, as a prisoner, he was carried to Edinburgh. There he received from the king the following letter:

“ST GERMANS, *August 31st*, 1653.

“I am promised this letter shall come safe to your hands, and therefore I am willing that you should know from myself that I am still alive, and the same man I was when I was amongst you. I am very much troubled for what you suffer, and am using all the endeavours I can to free you, and before many months I hope you will see I am not idle; in the meantime, I cannot but let you know that I am in greater straits and necessities than you can easily apprehend, and thereby compelled to leave many things undone which would be of advantage to me and you. I could heartily wish therefore, that by your interest and negotiation with those you dare trust, and who you know wish me well, some way might be thought of to assist me with money, which would be a very seasonable obligation, and could never be forgotten by me. I need say no more to you, but that I shall be glad to receive any advice or advertisement from you that you think necessary for me, and shall always remain,

“Your very loving friend,

“CHARLES R.”

Whether Mr Knox was able to procure a loan on the king's behalf does not appear.<sup>1</sup>

In 1653 Mr Knox was ordained minister of North Leith. Prevented from using the church by the English soldiers stationed in the place, he preached in the citadel, and afterwards at Newhaven. At the Restoration his services were forgotten. Adhering to the presbyterian government, he was by the Privy Council of Charles II. deprived of his charge in October 1662. Indulged by the Privy Council in September 1672, he ministered at West Calder till July 1687, when he returned to his charge at Leith. He died in March 1688. Having married, 23d June 1659, Jean Dalglish, of the parish of Cramond, who died 26th October 1673, he had a son, and a daughter Jean,<sup>2</sup> who married, 20th February 1691, the Rev. John Tullideph, minister of Dunbarnie, son of Principal Tullideph, St Leonard's College, St Andrews.<sup>3</sup>

John Knox, described as a son of John Knox, minister of Leith, and garrison chaplain of Edinburgh Castle, married Isobel, daughter of John Mack, by whom he had two sons, David and Thomas. David, the elder son, a surgeon in Edinburgh, married Isobel, daughter of Robert Hepburn of Beanston, by his wife Jane Calderwood, heiress of Whiting, with issue, three sons—John, Robert, and David; also a daughter, Charlotte, who married Thomas Trotter, merchant, Edinburgh. Robert was physician to the forces during the American war; he afterwards settled in London. He died in 1792, leaving, by his wife Sarah Rogers, three sons—Granby Robert, Francis Arthur, and Skene; also a daughter, St Clair Stuart, who married, 3d June 1801, her cousin-

<sup>1</sup> Wodrow's History of the Church of Scotland, 1830, iv. 33-39.

<sup>2</sup> Fasti Eccl. Scot., i. 94, 95.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, ii. 634.

german, William Trotter of Ballindean, Lord Provost of Edinburgh. Of this marriage were born four sons and three daughters. Colonel Robert Knox Trotter, the eldest son, succeeded to Ballindean; his eldest daughter, Agnes Bruce, married, on 15th October 1857, her cousin, John Rogerson, tenth Baron Rollo.<sup>1</sup>

John Knox, the Reformer, was born in a suburb of Haddington. As Beza, who was his contemporary, designates him "Joannes Cnoxus Scotus Giffordiensis," and Spottiswoode, writing about 1627, describes him as "born in Gifford, within Lothian," it was held by Dr M'Crie that he was a native of the village of Gifford, about four miles to the south of Haddington. But as it has been shown that that village had no existence at the period of the Reformer's birth, having arisen since the reign of Charles I., it is clear that this opinion is untenable.<sup>2</sup> To the burgesses of Geneva Knox named his birthplace, when, in 1558, his name was placed upon their roll; and therein he is described as a native of Haddington. He was born in a suburb of that burgh known as Giffordgate, and which is separated from the town by the river Tyne. The barony of Gifford may be traced back to the reign of David I., and in a charter of 1452, the lands of Giffordgate are named. Two instruments of sasine, dated 1607 and 1611, refer to certain portions of land at Giffordgate, being bounded by the "Knox Walls;" and writing in 1785, the Rev. Dr Barclay, minister of Haddington, represents, as then standing in the Giffordgate, the house in which the Reformer was born.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Burke's *Commoners*, vol. iv.; *Landed Gentry*, ed. 1871, vol. ii., p. 1414.

<sup>2</sup> Chalmers' *Caledonia*, vol. ii., p. 535.

<sup>3</sup> *Archæologia Scotia*, vol. i., p. 69; *Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland*, vol. iii., p. 52; *Knox's Works*, edited by David Laing, vol. vi., preface, pp. xvi.-xviii.



The social status of William Knox, the Reformer's father, does not very distinctly appear. Dr Barclay describes his dwelling as having "a mean appearance," and his will or testament-dative is not on record. By Archibald Hamilton, his contemporary, but ecclesiastical opponent, the Reformer is described as *obscurus natus parentibus*.<sup>1</sup>

John Davidson, minister of Prestonpans, also a contemporary, and who enjoyed the Reformer's personal friendship, uses, in a panegyrical poem, these lines :

" First, he descendit bot of linage small,  
As commonly God usis for to call  
The sempill sort his summoundis till expres." <sup>2</sup>

On the other hand, it appears that the Reformer's father possessed substance wherewith to establish one of his sons as a merchant, and to educate the other for the Church. He married into the respectable county family of Sinclair.<sup>3</sup> And recent research has indicated, if not entirely proved, that his wife was sister or certainly a near relation of Marion Sinclair, wife of George Ker of Samuelston, whose daughter and apparent heir, Nicolas Ker, was second wife of Alexander, Lord Home, Lord Chamberlain of Scotland. One of the witnesses to a contract, dated 29th October 1497, in favour of Alexander, Lord Home, and Nicolas Ker, was William Sinclair of Northrig, who was probably father or brother of the Reformer's mother. John Knox, the Reformer, resided with James Ker of Samuelston from 1540 to 1543, discharging

<sup>1</sup> Arch. Hamilton's *De Confusione Calvinianæ Sectæ apud Scotos Dialogus*, fol. 64, a Parisiis, 1577.

<sup>2</sup> *Three Scottish Reformers*, Lond. 1874, 8vo, p. 86.

<sup>3</sup> In times of peril, when his letters were likely to be intercepted, the Reformer was accustomed to subscribe "John Sinclair" (*M' Crie's Life of Knox*, Edinb. 1818, vol. i., p. 2).

the duties of tutor, and acting occasionally as a clerical notary.<sup>1</sup>

Having, at the grammar school of Haddington, engaged in preparatory studies, John Knox entered, in his seventeenth year, the University of Glasgow; he was, on the 24th October 1522, incorporated as a student. At the University of Glasgow he attended the prelections of John Mair or Major, Doctor of the Sorbonne, and Principal of the college, and Professor of Theology. Mair subsequently removed to St Andrews, where as Professor of Divinity in St Salvator's College he was attended by Buchanan. His sentiments relating both to matters ecclesiastical and civil were much in advance of his age. He taught that sovereign power was derived from the people, and that tyrannical princes might be deposed, and even put to death. He denied the temporal authority of the Pope, maintaining that he might be controlled by a general council, and held that papal excommunication, if pronounced on insufficient grounds, was without force. He censured the avarice of the court of Rome, denounced the ambition of the clergy, and pointing to the insipidity of conventual life, recommended the reduction of the monasteries. Through his teaching Knox and Buchanan were first led to inquire into the errors of the Roman Church.<sup>2</sup>

In entering the University of Glasgow, Knox doubtless intended to qualify himself for ecclesiastical preferment. And with his remarkable capacity and dialectic skill, it is not uncertain that he would have early acquired distinction

<sup>1</sup> Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, vol. iii., pp. 64-68.

<sup>2</sup> Dr M'Crie has derived Mair's sentiments from his Commentary on the Third Book of the Master of Sentences, and from his Exposition of Matthew's Gospel, printed in Latin at Paris in 1517 and 1519 (Life of Knox, Edinb., vol. i., p. 8).

either in the Church or university. But he quitted college without even qualifying himself for a degree in Arts, and inspired by Mair's teaching, abandoned his ecclesiastical aspirations, and returned to Haddingtonshire. For eighteen years his history is nearly a blank. During a portion of that time he resided with his relations at Samuelston, about three miles to the south-west of Haddington. Taking secular orders, he probably acted as chaplain or "rood priest" in the chapel at Samuelston, dedicated to St Nicholas. In a legal instrument, dated 27th March 1543, he describes himself as "minister of the sacred altar, in the diocese of St Andrews." In the protocol books of Haddington, he is mentioned under the designation of "Sir John Knox," as having appeared at the market cross on the 13th December 1540, on behalf of "James Ker in Samuelston." Similarly styled, he, on the 21st November 1542, is described as co-umpire with James Ker in a dispute respecting "a chalder of victual." In the same protocol books he is, as "Schir John Knox," named as witness to a deed concerning Rannelton or Rumbleton Law, in the parish of Gordon, Berwickshire.<sup>1</sup> In the charter room of the Earl of Haddington at Tynninghame, is preserved a notarial instrument in Latin, drawn and subscribed by him. It is an assignation by Elizabeth Home, Lady Hamilton of Samuelston, of non-entry duties of the Ley-acre to James Ker of Samuelston, and is dated 27th March 1543. To the future Reformer Mair's teaching had proved of a negative character; since while it led him to forego preferment in the Church, it afforded him no stimulus to under-

<sup>1</sup> Protocol Books of Haddington; Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, vol. iii., pp. 57-68; Knox's Works, Laing's ed., vol. vi., preface by Dr D. Laing, xx.-xxii.

take other duties than those of a notary and private chaplain. In 1543 he became known to the Governor Arran's chaplain, Thomas Gillaume, a pronounced Protestant. From that skilful theologian he obtained direct acquaintance with the Reformed doctrines.<sup>1</sup> Gillaume was formerly Provincial of the order of Blackfriars, and when Arran became reconciled to Cardinal Beaton, he consulted his safety by retiring to England, where he was as a preacher employed by the Privy Council.<sup>2</sup>

Knox left Samuelston in 1544 to become tutor to the two sons of Hugh Douglas of Longniddry, a Haddingtonshire landowner, who had embraced the Protestant doctrines. During his residence at Longniddry, he met and became intimate with George Wishart, when he in 1545, under the protection of Hugh Douglas and others, preached in Haddingtonshire. From place to place he accompanied the future martyr, bearing as his protector a two-handed sword. The day preceding that on which Wishart fell into the hands of Cardinal Beaton, Knox reluctantly parted with him at Haddington. Taking the sword from his hands, Wishart affectionately said to him, "Return to your bairns, and God bless you; one is sufficient for a sacrifice."<sup>3</sup> Next day, being the 13th January 1545-6, Wishart was seized by the cardinal, and, being carried to St Andrews, was immured in the dungeon of his castle. Subjected to trial on the 28th February, he was condemned to be burned at the stake, and on the following day the revolting sentence was ruthlessly carried out.

Having reduced to ashes the body of one opponent, the

<sup>1</sup> Calderwood's History of the Kirk of Scotland, Edinb. 1842, vol. i., p. 156.

<sup>2</sup> John Knox and the Church of England, by Peter Lorimer, D.D., Lond. 1875, 8vo, p. 4.

<sup>3</sup> Knox's Works, edit. 1846, vol. i., p. 139.

cardinal resolved forthwith to immolate another. Pursued from place to place at the cardinal's instance, Knox determined to visit Germany and its schools. An important event induced him to change his resolution. On the 29th May 1546, the cardinal in his castle of St Andrews was, by a body of conspirators, surprised and slain. In the interests of Scottish Protestantism, as well as for their own personal safety, the conspirators retained possession of the stronghold. On the 11th April 1547, about eleven months after the cardinal's death, Knox and his pupils, Francis and George Douglas, and Alexander, eldest son of John Cockburn of Ormiston, entered the castle. Devoted to the Protestant cause, Knox had as yet contemplated the discharge of no higher functions than those of a catechist or private expositor. But his mode of teaching arrested the attention of the garrison, who joined in the request that he would assume among them the office of a pastor. Among those who especially urged him to enter the ministry were the celebrated Sir David Lindsay of the Mount, and Henry Balnaves, a learned upholder of the Reformed faith. Nor was John Rough, the only Protestant minister then labouring in the castle, in any degree reluctant to receive him as a coadjutor. Abundantly zealous as a Reformed pastor, Rough was not unconscious that in defending his doctrines he lacked the learning and logical skill for which Knox had already acquired an honourable reputation. From the pulpit Rough, in the name of those assembled, earnestly invited him to accept the ministerial office. Struck by the solemnity of the call, Knox burst into tears, and silently withdrew from the apartment; he betook himself to the seclusion of his chamber, but continued to hesitate. An occurrence which happened a few

days afterwards, induced him to discourse publicly. Challenged to a discussion by Dean John Annand, Principal of St Leonard's College, Rough felt unable to overcome the casuistry of his sophistical opponent. In the interests of the Reformed faith, Knox offered to become his substitute, and disputing with Annand before a large audience in the parish church, he denounced the Pope as Antichrist. For doctrines not more obnoxious to the Church of Rome, Wishart had only fourteen months before been condemned and burnt. The startled burgesses entreated that one who dared to discourse so fearlessly would, on the Sunday following, instruct them from the pulpit. With this request Knox complied readily. His sermon, preached in the parish church of St Andrews, was a commentary on the 24th and 25th verses of the seventh chapter of the book of Daniel. In his discourse he denounced the corruption of the Church, and exposed the vices of the clergy. Among his hearers were two persons, whose presence alone would have rendered the occasion memorable. These were John Winram, sub-prior, who had preached at Wishart's trial, and John Mair or Major, whose prelections at Glasgow College had exercised an influence so salutary on the preacher himself.

A powerful and convincing discourse was followed by many converts. Leading and influential citizens abjured Romanism, and in token of their sincerity received the Communion at the hands of the Reformed pastors ministering in the castle. Informed of these proceedings, John Hamilton, illegitimate brother of the governor, lately nominated Archbishop of St Andrews, enjoined Winram as his vicar-general to adopt repressive measures. Though inclined to the Reformed doctrines, Winram in virtue of his office summoned

Knox and Rough to a public discussion with his clergy in the yard of St Leonard's College. On this occasion Friar Arbuckle, a man of small capacity and limited acquirements, who undertook to defend the papacy, was by Knox's powerful logic and crushing wit, affronted and silenced. With a view to obey the archbishop, yet not to offend the multitude, it was now resolved that the more learned clergy connected with the university and city should preach by turns in the parish church, while in their prelections they should ignore the new opinions. To disconcert his opponents, Knox discoursed daily on ecclesiastical abuses, twitting the clergy with showing a zeal and forbearance to which they had long been strangers.

On the 29th June, twenty-one French galleys appeared in the bay of St Andrews to aid the governor in reducing the castle. Unable to approach it by sea, the besiegers commenced on the 24th July an attack by land. From the summit of the cathedral cannon were discharged into the stronghold. The garrison, which had already been wasted by sickness, capitulated on the 31st July. Assured that their lives would be spared, they were further promised, that on being carried to France, if they declined to enter the service of the French king, they would be conveyed to any other country, except Scotland, which they might select. Prior to the siege, John Rough had quitted the castle and retired to England; he there suffered martyrdom in December 1557, at the instance of Bishop Bonner. Though condemning their impure lives and reckless speeches, Knox adhered to his compatriots, and on their surrender shared their captivity. He was chained to the oar as a galley slave. Some members of the garrison were released from the galleys, and subjected to a less irksome restraint at Rouen and other places. But Knox, as an offender against

the Church, was continued at the oar. The galleys, in 1548, cruised on the east coast of Scotland, enabling the Reformer, in his bondage, to descry the towers of that interesting little city in which he had lately preached the words of salvation. Though prostrated by a slow fever, which had supervened on toil and imperfect sustenance, he ventured to predict that his life would be spared till he would again, at St Andrews, glorify God. As he began to recover, he committed to writing the substance of his prelections at St Andrews, accompanied by an earnest exhortation to steadfastness in the Christian life. He secretly conveyed this document to his friends in Scotland, who eagerly renewed their efforts for his liberation. He at length regained his freedom in February 1548-9, after a captivity of about nineteen months. Proceeding to London, he was cordially welcomed by Archbishop Cranmer and the Lords of the Privy Council. In a list of eighty persons licensed to preach under the ecclesiastical seal since July 1546, his name appears sixty-fourth in chronological order; and in the "Register of the Privy Council," under date Sunday the 7th April 1549, is this entry, "Warrant to the receiver of the Duchy for 5 lib. to John Knock, preacher, by way of reward."

At the suggestion of Cranmer, preachers of the Reformed doctrines were under the sanction of the Privy Council appointed to different districts. Knox was sent to Berwick, probably at his own request, on account of its proximity to his native spot and the scene of his early labours. At Berwick he ministered to the soldiers of the garrison, many of whom, under his teaching, abandoned their rude manners and licentious lives.

Tunstall, Bishop of Durham, was inclined to silence the Scottish chaplain on the charge that he had denounced the



sacrifice of the mass, but it was perilous to interfere with a preacher sanctioned by the Council. The bishop followed another course; he summoned the Reformer to an assembly of his clergy and of the Council of the North, the latter being members of the Privy Council connected with the northern counties. At Newcastle, on the 4th April 1550, the assembly met, when Knox, in a vigorous address, maintained that the mass was idolatry. Assailing his opponents with a vigorous raillery, he found them not unwilling to withdraw from the conflict, while his own reputation thereby became greatly enhanced. In May 1551 he removed to Newcastle as a wider sphere of ministerial usefulness. In December of the same year he was appointed one of the six chaplains in ordinary to Edward VI. In the king's journal, under the 18th December 1551, is the following entry: "It was appointed I should have six chaplains ordinary, of which two ever to be present, and four always absent in preaching; one year two in Wales, two in Lancashire and Derby; next year two in the Marches of Scotland, two in Yorkshire; the third year two in Devonshire, two in Hampshire; fourth year two in Norfolk and Essex, and two in Kent and Sussex, etc. These six to be Bill, Harle [Harely], Perne, Grindall, Bradford, Knox." Knox's name is inscribed as an erasure of the name Eastwick, a Reformed preacher so designated having been originally nominated. The Privy Council Register of the 27th October 1552, contains "a warrant to the foure gentlemen of the privie chamber to pay to Mr Knokis, preacher in the north, in way of the King's majesty's reward, the sum of xl."<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Knox's Works, vol. vi., preface by David Laing, LL.D., xxix.; John Knox and the Church of England, by Peter Lorimer, D.D., Lond. 1875, 8vo, pp. 79, 80.

About the end of September 1552, a remarkable sermon was preached at London before the king and the Privy Council, in which the practice of kneeling at the Communion service was emphatically condemned. The preacher was certainly Knox.<sup>1</sup> The second Prayer Book of Edward VI., sanctioned by Parliament to come into use on All Saints' Day (the first day of November), was now in the press; it contained a rubric, inserted for the first time, prescribing that communicants should receive the Lord's Supper in a kneeling posture. Such had been the practice of the unreformed Church, and Knox zealously followed up the sentiments of Hooper, that partakers of the Lord's Supper should stand or sit, so as to avoid the appearance of idolatry. Strongly opposed by Cranmer and Latimer, Knox failed in inducing the Council to omit the rubric as to kneeling, but at his suggestion was inserted in the Prayer Book the following declaration: "As concerning the sacramental bread and wine, they remain still in their very natural substances, and therefore may not be adored, for that were idolatry to be abhorred of all faithful Christians. And as concerning the natural body and blood of our Saviour Christ, they are in heaven and not here; for it is against the truth of Christ's true natural body to be in more places than in one at one time." That this declaration was included in the Prayer Book at Knox's suggestion, we have the testimony of one who would not willingly have commended him. When on the 18th April 1554, disputing with Latimer at Oxford, Dr Weston, in his place as prolocutor, thus expressed himself: "A runnagate Scot did take away the adoration or worshipping of Christ in the Sacra-

<sup>1</sup> John Knox and the Church of England, by Peter Lorimer, D.D., pp. 98-136.

ment, by whose procurement that heresie was put into the last communion-book; so much prevailed that man's authority at that time." From the Prayer Book omitted during the reigns of Queen Elizabeth, James I., and Charles I., Knox's declaration was restored in 1662, and has retained its place ever since.

The "Privy Council Records" of the 21st October 1552, contain the following entry: "A letter to Mr Harley, Mr Bill, Mr Horne, Mr Grindall, Mr Perne, and Mr Knox, to consider certain Articles exhibited to the King's Majestie, to be subscribed by all such as shall be admitted to be preachers or ministers in any part of the realm, and to report of their opinions touching the same."<sup>1</sup> Chiefly at Knox's instance, all reference to "ceremonies" was omitted; while on the subject of the Lord's Supper, a declaration in accordance with that embodied in the Prayer Book was added. The amended Articles, reduced from forty-five to forty-three, were by the Council returned to Archbishop Cranmer on the 20th November, and six months later were sanctioned by royal mandate. An original copy, in Latin, dated 21st October 1552, and bearing the signatures of the king's chaplains, is preserved in the Public Record Office.<sup>2</sup> Knox remained in London till the middle of December.<sup>3</sup> Before returning to Newcastle, he despatched to his former congregation at Berwick an "epistle," in which, while reasserting an opinion in favour of the Communion being received in a sitting posture, he counsels that peace and good order may not be disturbed by any resistance to the mode lately prescribed. This com-

<sup>1</sup> Privy Council Records, vol. iii., p. 624.

<sup>2</sup> Calendar, Domestic Series, 1547-1580, p. 5, No. 34.

<sup>3</sup> Dr Lorimer's John Knox and the Church of England, p. 123.

munication, forming part of the Morrice MSS. in Dr Williams's Library, has lately been printed by Dr Lorimer.

While thus devoting himself towards the purification of the Prayer Book and of the Articles of Religion, a movement on the Reformer's own behalf was being actively prosecuted. John Dudley, Duke of Northumberland, the most powerful nobleman in the kingdom since the fall of Somerset, had, in the summer of 1552, been for a time resident at Newcastle. There having heard Knox preach, he constituted him chaplain to his household, and resolved to advance him in the Church. Hence the duke's letter to Cecil, which, dated 27th October 1552, proceeds thus:

"I would to God it might please the King's Majesty to appoint Mr Knox to the office of Rochester bishoprick, which for these purposes should do very well. The first, he would not only be a whetstone to quicken and sharp the Bishop of Canterbury, whereof he hath need; but also he would be a great confounder of the Anabaptists lately sprung up in Kent. Secondly, he should not continue the ministration in the north, contrary to this set forth here. Thirdly, the family of the Scots, now inhabiting in Newcastle, chiefly for his fellowship, would not continue there, wherein many resort to them out of Scotland, which is not requisite. Herein I pray you, desire my Lord Chamberlain and Mr Vice-Chamberlain to help towards this good act, both for God's service and the king's."

On the 23d November, Northumberland again urged on Cecil "to put him and the lords in memory that some order be taken for Knokks." This renewed application was so far effectual that Cecil requested the Reformer to communicate his wishes to the Duke. Knox waited on his intended

patron at Chelsea, with the result indicated in the following letter sent by Northumberland to Cecil on the 7th December :

“Master Knox being here to speak with me, saying that he was so willed by you. I do return him again, because I love not to have to do with men which be neither grateful nor pleasurable. I assure you I mind to have no more to do with him, but to wish him well.”

Chafed with disappointment, and unable to grasp the Reformer's scruples, Northumberland wrote angrily, but did not withdraw his friendship. Five days subsequent to the date of his letter to Cecil, he caused a missive to be despatched to Lord Wharton, now at Newcastle, as deputy-warden of the Border, requesting him to show Knox on his return every favour and support. Such a communication was not unneeded, for during his absence in London, rumours to the Reformer's disadvantage had been industriously propagated. Returning to Newcastle he there, on Christmas Day 1552, discoursed to his people on the corruption of the papacy, and strongly set forth that those who opposed the preaching of the Gospel were enemies of God and traitors to the throne.

To the Mayor of Newcastle, Sir Robert Brandling, Knox's uncompromising denunciations were especially obnoxious. To escape his hostilities, Knox was under the necessity of communicating with Northumberland. In a letter addressed to Cecil, dated Chelsea, 9th January 1552-3, the duke draws the secretary's attention to a communication “from poor Knox,” “by the which,” he adds, “you may perceive what perplexity the poor soul remaineth in at this present.” He then desires that it should be made known “both to Lord Wharton and the people of Newcastle, that the king hath the poor man and

his doings in gracious favour," and that "na man shall be sa hardy to vex him or trouble him fra setting forth the King's Majesty's most godly proceedings." He characterises the mayor's charges as "greedy accusations of the poor man," and expresses a hope that the Reformer's sojourn at Newcastle may be of brief duration.<sup>1</sup> Through the intervention of Cecil, Sir Robert Brandling and the Reformer's other enemies at Newcastle were baffled for a time, but two months afterwards new charges against him were transmitted to the Privy Council. Of their precise nature we are uninformed, but they were so virulently put forth that the Reformer believed that those who did so actually sought his life. In a letter to Mrs Bowes, he writes: "My Lord of Westmoreland has written unto me this Wednesday, at six of the clock at night, immediately thereafter to repair unto him, as I will answer at my peril. Alas, I fear by my death." The Earl of Westmoreland had, in 1552, on Northumberland's recommendation, been admitted to the Privy Council; he was also a member of the Council of the North, and lieutenant of the bishopric of Durham. He seems to have advised the Reformer to proceed to London, and there, in presence of the Privy Council, to rebut the charges brought against him. Knox reached London in February, and in the following April conducted service in the chapel-royal as one of the king's chaplains. Before his youthful sovereign he inveighed against prevailing errors.

At the king's request Knox had in February been presented by Archbishop Cranmer to All Hallow's vicarage, London, but had declined the office. Northumberland approved the declinature, but Cranmer, apprehending that he had refused

<sup>1</sup> Tytler's *England under Reigns of Edward and Mary*, vol. ii., p. 157.

on account of the articles on kneeling, summoned him to the Privy Council. He attended on the 14th April, when the question of kneeling was debated. He was dismissed with "gentle speeches."<sup>1</sup>

Relieved from longer officiating at Newcastle, Knox was commissioned by the Privy Council to proceed on a preaching tour in Buckinghamshire. He commenced in June, and was prosecuting his mission at the time of the king's death, which took place on the 6th July. On the 26th July he preached at Carlisle; in September he was itinerating in Kent; and he returned to London in November. During that month the House of Commons restored the mass, re-enjoined the celibacy of the clergy, and enacted that from the 20th of December "there should be no other form of service but what had been used in the last year of Henry VIII." About the close of December, Knox's unrelenting enemies at Newcastle waylaid his servant, and seized his letters, in the hope of discovering new ground of accusation. For some weeks he kept in concealment. At length, procuring a vessel, he in March 1553-4 sailed for Dieppe.<sup>2</sup>

While ministering at Berwick, Knox became intimate in the family of Richard Bowes, captain of Norham Castle, in the county of Durham. Third son of Sir Ralph Bowes of Streatlam (whose will is dated 1482), he had two brothers, who attained distinction—George, who was knighted on the field of Flodden, and Sir Robert, who was appointed Warden of the Marches. Richard Bowes married in 1522 Elizabeth, one of the two daughters and co-heiresses of

<sup>1</sup> Calderwood's History of the Kirk of Scotland (Wodrow Society), vol. i., pp. 280, 281.

<sup>2</sup> Dr Lorimer's John Knox and the Church of England, 162-200; Knox's Works, vol. vi., preface by Dr Laing, xxxi.

Roger Aske of Aske, Yorkshire. Her sister married Henry Wiclif, descended from that Yorkshire family which produced Wiclif the reformer.

By his wife, Elizabeth Aske, Richard Bowes had five sons and ten daughters. The second surviving son, Robert Bowes, was ambassador in Scotland during the reign of James VI. Sir George Bowes, elder surviving son, was knight marshal to Queen Elizabeth. By his first wife, a daughter of Mallony of Studley, he was progenitor of the family of Bowes of Bradley. The family estate was inherited by the issue of his second wife, a daughter of Talbot of Grafton. Mary Eleanor, only child of George Bowes of Streatlam Castle, married in 1767 John, ninth Earl of Glamis, who assumed the surname of Bowes.

The captain of Norham Castle was not very earnest in his religious opinions. He professed Protestantism, but was willing, at the suggestions of expediency, to return to the ancient faith. His wife was, on the contrary, eminently conscientious. She steadily upheld the Reformed doctrines; and because of his powerful advocacy of them, extended towards Knox a warm and cordial friendship. An interchange of letters was maintained between them from the time the Reformer left Berwick till Mrs Bowes, as his mother-in-law, became an inmate of his dwelling. To Marjory Bowes, her fifth daughter, Knox made proposals of marriage, and his suit was seconded by her approval, even when her husband and his family persistently opposed. The opposition of the Bowes family, it may be added, could not be overcome. In a letter to Mrs Bowes, the Reformer thus writes: "This 6 of November I spak with Sir Robert Bowis on the matter ye knaw, accordinge to your requeist, whais



disdanefull, yea dispytfull wordis hath sa persit my hart, that my lyfe is bitter unto me. . . . Amangis utheris his maist unpleasing words, whill that I was about to heve declarit my hart in the haille matter, he said, 'Away with your rhetoricall reassignis! for I will not be persuadit with thame.'

Notwithstanding the opposition of her father and relatives, Marjory Bowes became in 1553 the Reformer's betrothed wife. In letters written by him in 1553 and 1554, he occasionally addresses Mrs Bowes as his "Dearly beloved Mother," also styling himself "Your son." In a letter dated 1st September 1553, he names Marjory Bowes as his "wyfe;" and in another, in March 1553-4, as "his dearest spouse."<sup>1</sup>

At Dieppe, Knox completed and despatched to Mrs Bowes an exposition of the sixth Psalm, which he had begun in England. He also composed a letter, entreating to patience and endurance those persons in London and other parts of England to whom he had lately ministered. At the expiry of a month, he quitted Dieppe, and, travelling through France, came to Switzerland. From the leading divines of the Helvetic Church he obtained a warm reception and a generous hospitality. Returning to Dieppe in May, to receive letters from England, he was gratified to learn that Mrs Bowes and his betrothed wife had resolved to abandon their family rather than renounce the Reformed faith. Having written and despatched a letter to his "afflicted brethren" in England, he repaired to Geneva, where he was welcomed by Calvin, then in the zenith of his celebrity.

Again at Dieppe in July, he had the discouraging intelli-

<sup>1</sup> Knox's Works, vol. iii., pp. 370, 376, 378; vol. vi., préface, p. xxxiii.

gence that many English Protestants, dreading the severities of the new *régime*, had abjured their faith. In earnest communications he exhorted to patient endurance his affianced wife and her devoted mother, while he composed his "Admonition to England," which was printed and circulated not long afterwards. Hitherto depending on his own resources, he had since leaving Britain suffered from lack of funds. He now received remittances from attached friends in England; and being likewise privileged to share in the bounty which foreign Reformed churches extended to Protestant exiles, he determined to settle at Geneva, and there diligently to apply himself to the study of the Hebrew Scriptures. This intention was interrupted by his receiving a call from the English refugees at Frankfort to become one of their pastors. These refugees had hitherto adopted the mode of worship used by the French Protestants, which implied the omission of the surplice, the litany, and the responses. Afterwards, when a portion of their number insisted on using the English service-book, Knox, with Calvin's approval, counselled moderation, and consented to a form of worship partly taken from the liturgy. Just as unanimity was being restored, Dr Cox, who had been preceptor to Edward VI., and who arrived at Frankfort in March 1555, emphatically demanded that at every service the Book of Common Prayer should be used only. Knox expostulated; and, in order effectually to silence him, Cox threatened to charge him to the emperor with propagating treason, on account of certain expressions in his "Admonition to England." At the recommendation of the magistrates, who were favourable to him, he determined to avoid strife by returning to Geneva; and on the 25th March he preached to fifty persons assembled in his lodgings a farewell discourse. In his journey he was

accompanied by William Whittingham, a native of Chester, educated at Oxford, and afterwards Dean of Durham; also by other members of the Frankfort church. He had just become pastor of an English congregation at Geneva, when he received letters from Scotland intimating that the queen dowager, Mary of Lorraine, who had succeeded Arran as regent, was disposed to conciliate the body of Reformers by granting them freedom of worship. Unceasing in his anxiety that his native country might be emancipated from papal enthralldom, he determined at once to return home and watch the course of events. With leave of absence from his cure, he proceeded to Dieppe, and from thence sailed for the south-east coast of Scotland. At Berwick he remained several days with his affianced wife and her mother Mrs Bowes, now a widow; he then hastened to Edinburgh. There, under the earnest ministry of John Willock, he found John Erskine of Dun, and William Maitland of Lethington, two eminent persons, with whom, under a variety of circumstances, he was destined to be further associated. Maitland was at first disposed to temporise, but, under the Reformer's teaching, he embraced heartily the Protestant doctrines.

Accompanying Erskine to his family residence at Dun, in Forfarshire, Knox for a whole month preached daily to the people of that district, including many of the neighbouring gentry who waited on his ministry. On the invitation of Sir James Sandilands he visited him at Calder House, Linlithgowshire, where he proclaimed the truths of the Reformed faith to influential assemblies, including Archibald, Lord Lorne, afterwards Earl of Argyle; John, Lord Erskine, and the Lord James Stuart, afterwards Earl of Murray and Regent of Scotland. Proceeding to Ayrshire, he preached in

the county town, and in the mansions of Bar, Kinzeanleugh, Ochiltree, and Gadgirth. Immediately before Easter 1556, he visited Finlayston, the seat of the Earl of Glencairn, where, according to the Helvetian form, he dispensed the Holy Communion. Returning to Dun, the gentry of that district made at the Communion table solemn profession of the Reformed faith, pledging themselves to support its interests as opportunity might occur. Knox's activities became known, and, at the instance of the bishops, he was summoned to attend a convention of the clergy, to be held in the Blackfriars' Church, Edinburgh, on the 15th of May. A few days previously he reached Edinburgh, accompanied by Erskine of Dun and other Protestant laymen. As the regent declined to sanction any extreme measures, the diet was abandoned; and on the day when he expected to answer as an offender, the Reformer preached at Edinburgh to a large and attentive assembly. On the recommendation of the Earl Marischal, who had become interested in his doctrines, he addressed a letter to the queen regent, courteously entreating her protection. Receiving the letter from the Earl of Glencairn, she slightly glanced at it, and then, handing it to the Archbishop of Glasgow, said: "Please you, my lord, to read a pasquil." By publishing his letter, Knox proved that he had expressed himself discreetly.

Having through his friend Campbell of Kilzeanleuch accepted an invitation from the aged Earl of Argyle to visit him at Castle Campbell, he there preached and celebrated the Communion. He resolved to return to Geneva. His affianced wife and Mrs Bowes joined him at Edinburgh, where it seems probable he was married in June 1556. Taking leave of his friends, he left Scotland in July, joining his wife

and her mother at Dieppe, whither they had preceded him. In the "Livre des Anglais," on the 13th September 1556, the names of "John Knox, Marjory his wife, Elizabeth her mother, James [*blank*] his servant, and Patrick his pupel," are entered as received members of the English congregation at Geneva.

The summons which he was prepared to meet in May, was renewed when his departure became known; he was charged with heresy, and being condemned to the flames, was burnt in effigy. Against these proceedings he despatched from Geneva a protest or appellation, fully declaring his doctrines, and claiming the judgment of a general council. To those who in Scotland had attended his ministry, he addressed a communication counselling them to confer weekly, to study the sacred volume, and to cultivate secret and social prayer.

At Geneva, Knox and his colleague Christopher Goodman ministered in the Temple de Nostre Dame la Neuve, granted them, on Calvin's intercession, by the Lesser Council of the city. But while faithfully discharging the pastoral duties abroad, Knox was chiefly concerned about the Church at home. To his friends at Edinburgh he, on the 16th March 1556-7, addressed a letter containing these words: "My own motion and daily prayer is, not only that I may visit you, but also that with joy I may end my battle among you. And assure yourself of that, that whenever a greater number among you shall call upon me than now hath bound me to serve them, by His grace it shall not be the fear of punishment, neither yet of the death temporal, that shall impede my coming to you." While this letter was on its way, Knox was waited on by two citizens of Edinburgh, who bore a communication from the Earl of Glencairn, and the Lords Lorne and

Erskine, and Lord James Stuart, reporting that the Protestants were steadfast, that the Romanists were losing credit, and that the engine of persecution was no longer formidable. The writers entreated the Reformer to place himself among them, and solemnly vowed to support him at the peril of their lives. Deeply moved, Knox consulted Calvin and the members of his flock. All counselled acquiescence, and finding in his friend Whittingham an apt successor in the ministerial office, he bade Geneva farewell. He reached Dieppe in October, but was there much disheartened by receiving letters, setting forth that some of those who invited his return had already become faint-hearted, and even regretted attaching themselves to the Protestant cause. Despatching a letter of expostulation to the nobility, the Reformer communicated privately with Erskine of Dun, and Wishart of Pitarrow. Resolving not to return to Scotland till he had received some reassuring intelligence, he became co-pastor of the Protestant church lately established at Dieppe. In December he despatched another letter to the Scottish nobility, while in a further epistle addressed to Protestants generally, he combated the doctrines of the Anabaptists, and inculcated moderation.

His correspondents in Scotland maintaining silence, Knox, in the winter of 1557-8, returned to Geneva. With other learned persons he engaged in preparing that English translation of the Bible which is known as the Geneva version. Before the close of the year, he issued the first part of his treatise entitled, "The First Blast of the Trumpet against the Monstrous Regiment of Women." This treatise or dissertation, directed against the reigning sovereigns of England and Scotland, and the queen regent of the latter country, was, as

John Fox, the martyrologist, showed in a letter to the author, published without consideration. It proved detrimental to the Reformer's interests, when Queen Elizabeth ascended the English throne, shortly after its appearance, while on the other hand it led some to doubt the author's prudence. The Reformer's letter of remonstrance to the Scottish nobility was productive of a more satisfactory result. Assembling at Edinburgh in December 1557, they subscribed a bond of mutual assurance, and cordially renewed their invitation to Knox. Fearing his non-compliance, they sent a letter to Calvin, begging that he would support their request. Knox did not receive the message till November 1558; it was then accompanied with tidings otherwise cheering. At a convention of the nobility and gentry, it had been resolved that lessons from the Old and New Testament should be read each Sunday in every parish church, and that the Reformed preachers should be allowed to teach in private dwellings. A decisive step on the part of the Archbishop of St Andrews had likewise conduced towards liberating private judgment. Unable to dissuade the Earl of Argyle from harbouring Walter Douglas, a Carmelite friar, who had embraced the Reformed faith, the archbishop determined to rekindle the faggot, and extirpate Protestantism by the flames. He seized Walter Mill, the aged priest of Lunan, whom his predecessor, Cardinal Beaton, had pronounced a heretic, and without the secular sanction, sentenced him to the stake. On the 28th August 1558, Mill suffered at St Andrews. Even those least inclined to reflection began to doubt the sacred character of a priesthood which mercilessly refused to spare one who opposed their creed, even though burdened with the weight of fourscore years. The atrocity of

Mill's execution sounded the knell of papal despotism. The queen regent, bigoted as she was, did not venture to approve an act which the nation firmly condemned. For a time the promoters of reformation breathed freely. Knox's renewed invitation to Scotland reached him at a period when the upholders of the Reformed doctrines were especially inspired with hope, for on the 17th November 1558, Mary of England closed her reign of blood. Knox accordingly determined to return to his native country, there in defence of Protestant truth to consecrate his remaining years. His English brethren at Geneva commended his resolution; and by the local government he was, in token of their respect, voted the freedom of the city.

When he reached Dieppe, he was warned not to pass through England, as his treatise on female rule had offended Queen Elizabeth. He therefore sailed for Leith, which he reached on the 2d of May 1559. He arrived at a peculiar juncture, for which, indeed, he was not unprepared. He had heard before leaving France, that on the plea that Queen Elizabeth was a heretic and a bastard, the princes of Lorraine were to claim the crown of England for the young Queen of Scots, and that with this view they were to send troops to Scotland, there, in the first instance, to suppress the doctrines of the Reformation. From Dieppe he had, on the 10th April, addressed a letter to Cecil, soliciting an interview that he might convey important intelligence; but unwilling to offend his royal mistress, the minister remained silent. At Edinburgh, Knox found that under the guidance of her brothers, the queen regent had vigorously renewed persecution. Under her sanction Archbishop Hamilton had summoned the Reformed preachers to appear before him at St



Andrews on the 2d of February, and had only abandoned his purpose on the disquieting report that the Protestant barons had resolved to defend the preachers by the sword. To conciliate the barons, Hamilton assembled at Edinburgh, on the 1st March, a provincial council, with the ostensible object of correcting abuses; but when it was suggested that religious services should be conducted in the vulgar tongue, and immoral persons discharged from exercising the sacred function, the proposals were rejected. On the other hand, the corrupt doctrines of the Church were firmly re-asserted, and a strict inquisition enjoined as to those who absented themselves from mass. These enactments were followed by a proclamation from the regent, prohibiting all persons from preaching who were unsanctioned by the bishops, and commanding every subject of the realm to celebrate the approaching feast of Easter according to Catholic rites. When the Earl of Glencairn ventured to remonstrate with her on her breach of faith, the regent replied loftily, that it became not subjects to remind princes of their promises. The regent, however, gave her assurance that the Reformed preachers would not be molested. The pledge was not kept, and at the instance of the archbishop (who offered money), the preachers were charged to stand their trial at Stirling on the 10th of May. When on the 2d May he arrived at Leith, Knox was, by the provincial council then sitting at Edinburgh, denounced to the regent, who forthwith proclaimed him a rebel and an outlaw. He hastened to Dundee, where he found that the Protestants of the northern countries had already assembled. It was arranged that they should proceed to Perth, and there remain till Erskine of Dun had informed the regent of their peaceable

intentions. The regent received Erskine graciously, and assured him that proceedings against the preachers would be abandoned. She then charged the clergy to proceed vigorously. As the preachers, relying on the regent's promise, did not appear in the court at Stirling, they were severally outlawed, all being prohibited from sheltering them under pain of rebellion.

From Stirling Erskine rode to Perth, bringing to the assembled Protestants tidings of the regent's duplicity. Before his arrival, Knox had conducted service in the Old or Middle Church; he had denounced the prevailing corruption, especially image worship and the mass. The congregation were quietly dispersing, when an imprudent priest, uncovering a richly adorned altar, prepared to celebrate mass. A boy who accosted him rudely, he recklessly struck, and the youth in revenge cast a stone, which, falling upon the altar, broke an image. Other stones followed, for the bystanders were excited not more by the Reformer's preaching, than by the boldness of the priest. Forthwith a crowd collected, which the magistrates, aided by the Reformer himself, was unable to disperse till they had unroofed and shattered the buildings occupied by the black and grey friars, and had wrecked the costly structure of the Carthusian monastery.<sup>1</sup>

Collecting an army, the regent hastened from Stirling to Perth, ostensibly to punish the rabble, but in reality to wreak her vengeance on the assembled Protestants. Finding that she would fail in open warfare, she proposed a treaty, which being agreed to, the city surrendered. Knox perceived that the regent was insincere, and that on the first opportunity she would renew hostilities. Meanwhile, he held an

<sup>1</sup> Knox's History of the Reformation, Wodrow ed., vol. i., p. 442.

interview with the young Earl of Argyle and Lord James Stuart, both of whom still adhered to the court; they agreed that should the regent violate the new treaty, they would abandon her cause. When the Reformers had disbanded, she at once resumed the offensive, and with a view of suppressing the Reformed doctrines in Fife, marched her troops to Falkland. Knox proceeded to the eastern shores of Fife, and there preached in the churches of Anstruther and Crail. On the 9th June, he joined at St Andrews the Earl of Argyle and Lord James Stuart, now leagued with the Protestant party. They endeavoured to dissuade him from preaching in the city, as the archbishop menaced military resistance. But he refused to forego a purpose deliberately formed. Without interference he, on the following Sunday, occupied the pulpit of the parish church, discoursing to a numerous assembly on the ejection of the traffickers from the temple. In the same place he preached on the two following days, with the result that the magistrates agreed to set up the Reformed faith, while the body of the citizens tore down the monasteries and wrecked the cathedral.

From Falkland the regent moved eastward, and planted her troops on Cupar Muir, within nine miles of St Andrews. The Reformers waited her advance. Tidings of their superior numbers led her to avoid risking an engagement; she again proposed terms. At the same time, to prevent the surprise of Edinburgh, she caused the passage of the Forth to be strongly fortified. Informed of her movements, and wholly distrusting her promises, the Reformers overwhelmed her garrison at Perth, and by way of Stirling marched to Edinburgh. There Knox preached in St Giles's Church, and in the Abbey of Holyrood. By the body of the citizens he was appointed minister of Edinburgh.

Leaving Fife, the regent crossed the Forth. Edinburgh being in the hands of the Reformers, she moved her army to Dunbar, and from thence sought to renew negotiations. At length she gained admission to the capital, for Lord Erskine, who held the castle, yielded her support, and the inhabitants of Leith, opening their gates, surrendered to her authority.

Having established a congregation at Edinburgh, and dispensed the Communion, in which many of the citizens joined, Knox left the care of his flock to Mr John Willock, and proceeded on a preaching tour. He visited Kelso, Jedburgh, Dumfries, Ayr, Stirling, Perth, Brechin, and Montrose, and at each of these places planted or confirmed a Reformed pastorate. Most of the abbeys and monasteries were in ruins, torn down by a lately oppressed but now unfettered and jubilant population.

Knox was joined by his family in September. He had in May requested his wife and mother-in-law to return to Scotland. They were permitted to pass through England, and were accompanied by Mr Christopher Goodman, Knox's colleague at Geneva, who, on his arrival, was appointed minister first at Ayr, afterwards at St Andrews.

During Knox's former visit to Scotland, the adherents of the Reformed cause assumed the name of the Congregation. In September 1559, their leaders, styled the Lords of the Congregation, included, with many lesser barons, the Earls of Argyle, Glencairn, Menteith, and Rothes; the Lords Ochiltree, Boyd, and Ruthven, and the Lord James Stuart. They commanded eight thousand men, but of these one thousand only were armed.

Against the army of the Congregation the regent could marshal five thousand troops, of whom the greater number

were experienced French soldiers. When open conflict became imminent, the lords applied for aid to the English Government, while Knox wrote personally to Cecil, and through him conveyed to Queen Elizabeth his regret that he had offended her. Cecil consented to negotiate, and Knox proceeded to Berwick, there, through the governor, Sir James Croft, to hold direct communication with the English court. General assurances of support were given; but these, as practically worthless, the lords received with indignation. Knox counselled forbearance, and desired permission to renew negotiations personally. He wrote strongly to Cecil, and, in answer, was promised a subsidy. It was to be handed to a confidential messenger at Berwick, and, to avoid suspicion, paid in French crowns.

Informed of Knox's negotiations with the English court, the regent resolved on his destruction; she offered a sum of money to any one who would apprehend or slay him. Cognisant of his danger, he made no special provision for his safety. He preached daily, and devoted his mornings and evenings to correspondence and public business. The most industrious person in the commonwealth, he ruled the vessel of the State, and practically guided its affairs.

A convention of the lords, barons, and representatives of burghs was, under Knox's direction, held at Edinburgh on the 21st October. The conduct of the queen-dowager in introducing foreign troops was freely condemned. It was further held that she had preferred foreign counsels to the entreaties, even the remonstrances, of the native barons. On these grounds her suspension from the regency was moved by Willock and seconded by Knox. The resolution was adopted, and a council appointed to administer affairs till a

free Parliament might be convened. Among those who approved the proceedings was the Duke of Chastelherault, the former regent, who, with his son, the Earl of Arran, had joined the Congregation.

But disasters were at hand. The messenger who was conveying the treasure from Berwick was seized and plundered, a portion of the Protestant army mutinied, and at an affair at Leith, the Reformers were repulsed by the French troops. At another encounter on the 5th November, the leading members of the Congregation were defeated by the queen's party.

The council sought refuge at Stirling. There Knox preached to them, and succeeded in inspiring among them renovated ardour. By the council Maitland of Lethington was despatched to the English court; and it was arranged that, during his absence, one-half of the council should reside at Glasgow, the other at St Andrews. As secretary of the council, Knox proceeded to St Andrews. When the French troops, early in 1560, penetrated into Fife, he encouraged the small band, which, under the Earl of Arran and Lord James Stuart, resisted their progress.

Maitland's embassy was successful. On the 27th February Queen Elizabeth concluded a treaty with the Lords of the Congregation, by which she undertook to send an army to their support. Early in April the two armies joined, and soon afterwards the fortifications of Leith, in which the French troops had enclosed themselves, were invested both by sea and land. In failing health the queen-regent sought refuge in Edinburgh Castle; there she died in the following June. After some changes Queen Elizabeth resolved to support the Congregation with increased vigour, a resolution which brought satisfactory overtures from the French court. A treaty was

subscribed on the 7th July, by which it was settled that the French troops should at once quit the country, and those who had opposed the late queen-regent should receive pardon, while a free Parliament was to settle national affairs. On the 19th July four thousand French troops were in English vessels embarked for France, while in St Giles's Church a public thanksgiving for the deliverance was solemnly observed. Parliament met at once, but was adjourned till the 1st of August, when the subject of reformation was introduced by a petition subscribed by Protestants of different ranks. It was agreed that the Reformed clergy should prepare a summary of doctrine. They forthwith drew up a confession of faith, which, deliberately considered, was, on the 17th August, solemnly ratified. On the 24th August the papal jurisdiction in Scotland was annulled, and the mass abolished.

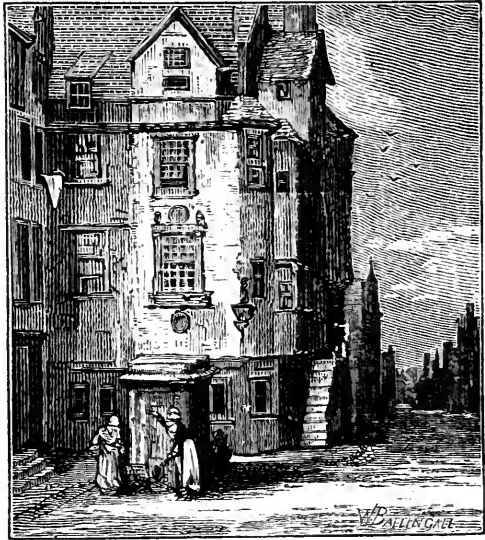
On the 25th August, Randolph, the English ambassador in Scotland, wrote to Cécil that he had conversed with the chief ministers respecting uniformity of worship in both kingdoms, and that while they regarded the proposal with favour, he personally doubted its accomplishment. He augured rightly. Amidst no inconsiderable opposition, Knox introduced the forms and discipline of Geneva, and assisted by four of his brethren, prepared an ecclesiastical code, afterwards known as the "First Book of Discipline." Instead of bishops ten superintendents were proposed, but not more than six were appointed, and the office was afterwards dispensed with. Pastors were admitted to office on being called by the people. Elders and deacons were appointed; the former to aid the minister in parochial discipline, the latter to have oversight of the poor. In the "Book of Discipline," it was stipulated that a school should be erected

in every parish, and that the three universities should be connected with the Church. The ecclesiastical revenues, it was provided, should be dedicated to the support of the ministry, of the parish school, and of the poor. This monetary provision was obnoxious to the nobility, who hoped to obtain the lands which had belonged to the Church. At length it was determined by the Privy Council that the Church revenues should be divided into three parts, two to be retained by the ejected clergy, and the third to be divided between the court and the Protestant ministers. Against this resolution Knox strongly protested, maintaining that his brethren should be more adequately sustained.

On the establishment of the Reformed Church in August 1560, Knox resumed his office as minister of Edinburgh; he conducted service in St Giles's Church. According to Randolph, in a letter to Cecil, he could, by his oratory, better sway an assembly than would the clangour of six hundred trumpets. Hitherto sustained through private generosity, he was, as minister of Edinburgh, granted by the Town Council a stipend of £200, payable quarterly. And as the provost and prebendaries of St Giles's Collegiate Church were allowed to retain their residences, he received as lodgment a house at the Netherbow Port, for which the Town Council paid a rent of fifteen merks. This dwelling remains entire, as the only monument in the Scottish capital of the illustrious Reformer. Sometime the residence of George Durie, Abbot of Dunfermline, it was one of the most commodious and elegant mansions in the city. In the accompanying engraving is denoted its present aspects. A stone building of irregular architecture, with small ornate windows, it exhibits a timber projection, and outside stair. At an angle is a statue



of Moses receiving the law. The lawgiver points to a carved stone, designed to represent the sun rising among the clouds, on which is engraved the name of God in Greek, Latin, and English. On the west front is the legend: "LIFE GOD ABOVE AL, AND YOUR NICHBOUR AS YOURSELF." In October 1561, the Town Council of Edinburgh added to the mansion "a warm study,"<sup>1</sup> constructed of oak, which has two windows, a fire-place, and a recess for books. From the window of the audience hall the Reformer occasionally preached. His sitting-



room and bed-chamber are, with some modern additions, entire. In one of the rooms is an oak chair, which probably belonged to him. The house is exhibited to strangers.

About the close of December 1560, the Reformer sustained severe affliction in the death of his attached wife. In a letter of condolence addressed to the bereaved husband, Calvin remarked that she was "a wife, the like of whom is not everywhere found." Writing to Mr Christopher Goodman, he describes her as "suavissima." Mrs Knox died about the age of twenty-seven. Her mother, Mrs Bowes, continued a member of the Reformer's household. Subject to melancholy, she augmented his anxieties.

Francis II. of France, the sickly husband of Mary Stuart, Queen of Scotland, expired on the 6th December 1560, and

<sup>1</sup> Edinburgh Town Council Records.

with his death terminated a project to annul the English treaty, and denounce as illegal the proceedings of that assembly of the estates which had established the Protestant faith. It now became the settled opinion of the Protestant nobles that if the queen were removed from the influences of the French court, she might, guided by prevailing sentiment, govern well and prudently. They, therefore, invited her return. Knox cherished a contrary opinion, but he was overruled.

The queen landed at Leith on the 19th August. She directed that on the following Sunday mass should be celebrated at Holyrood. The announcement roused the populace, but Knox counselled moderation. Next Sunday, however, he publicly declared that by a single mass the truth was more endangered than by the swords of ten thousand adversaries. This was strong language; and as before leaving France the queen had boasted she would silence him, it was to be anticipated that he would be required to answer for his boldness.

The Reformer was summoned to Holyrood. In presence of the Lord James Stuart, he was brought before the queen. She began by railing at him, then talked peevishly of his abusing her, and ultimately told the Reformer that she would send for those who could answer him. Knox expressed himself with much courtesy, and concluded a brief exposition of the Reformed doctrines with these words: "I pray, madam, that you may be as blessed within the commonwealth of Scotland as even Deborah was in the commonwealth of Israel."

In celebration of the massacre of Vassy, when her uncles, the Duke of Guise and the Cardinal of Lorraine, surprised

and slaughtered a congregation assembled for Protestant worship, the queen entertained her servants at a dancing assembly. From the pulpit Knox denounced the proceeding, and he was, in consequence, again summoned to the palace. Having learned that on this occasion the Reformer would command even a wider sympathy than when lately he had denounced the mass, the queen heard his defence patiently; and instead of venturing on censure, dismissed him with the not ungracious request that when next he had occasion to find fault with her, she hoped he would do so elsewhere than in church. In passing from the royal presence through the ante-room, a gentlewoman remarked that he was evidently not afraid. Turning to the speaker he said mildly, "Fearlessly I have looked into the countenances of angry men, and why should I fear the face of a fair lady?"

Early in 1562 Erskine of Dun was admitted to office as Superintendent of Angus. Knox preached on the occasion. In the following month, in St Giles's Church, he solemnised the marriage of Lord James Stuart, now Earl of Murray, with a daughter of the Earl Marischal. During autumn an attempt to upset the constitution by substituting at court Popish for Protestant counsellors being successfully resisted, the Earl of Huntly rose in rebellion. He was, on the 28th October 1562, overcome by the Earl of Murray at the battle of Corrichie. In support of order Knox aroused the barons of the southern and western counties.

The most influential person in the State, Knox was, by the entire body of the Reformers, beloved and revered. He was asked to adjust differences in families, to settle civil disputes, and to intercede on behalf of those who had offended. Regular

in attending Church courts, he often preached, and was careful in his preparations. But his duties at length became too arduous, and in June 1563 he accepted as his colleague Mr John Craig, formerly of the Canongate.

On the 28th September, at eight o'clock of the morning, Knox commenced, in the house of the Provost of Maybole, his celebrated disputation with Quentin Kennedy, uncle of the Earl of Cassilis and Abbot of Crossraguel. The subject was the lawfulness of the mass, and the debate continued three days, when the umpires, forty on each side, being wholly exhausted, begged an adjournment. The debate was not resumed; but Knox, to counteract false reports as to what had occurred, published a narrative of the discussion. The tract, long extremely rare, has been reproduced in the late collected edition of the Reformer's works.<sup>1</sup>

A proclamation of the queen in council, forbidding the celebration of the mass, having been violated in a western county, the Protestant gentlemen of the neighbourhood seized and apprehended the offending priests. Soon afterwards, when on a visit to Lochleven in May 1563, the queen sent for Knox, and in a lengthened interview, entreated him to help her in procuring toleration for those adhering to the Catholic faith. Altogether opposed to compromise, Knox insisted that the law should be enforced against those using papal rites. He spoke of the contract which subsisted between princes and their subjects, maintaining that allegiance could only be exacted from the latter when the former duly executed the law. The queen evinced her displeasure, but next morning recalled the Reformer, and expressed herself graciously. She mentioned to him playfully that Lord Ruthven had proposed

<sup>1</sup> Knox's Works, edited by David Laing, vol. vi., pp. 155-220.

marriage to her, but that she disliked him, as he used enchantment. She referred to differences between the Earl and Countess of Argyll, which she hoped the Reformer would heal, and finally promised to protect the new faith by punishing its opponents.

In token of her sincerity the queen put in ward Archbishop Hamilton and some other priests; she also convened a Parliament, ostensibly to establish the Protestant faith. As the Parliament was at once dissolved, Knox apprehended that the Protestant lords had been temporising to gain the royal favour, and so censured them, both in private and from the pulpit. Referring to a rumour that the queen was to marry a Catholic, he denounced the project as fraught with consequences pernicious and terrible.

The queen commanded him to attend at Holyrood. He came, and she passionately charged him with trespassing on her forbearance. "What have you to do with my marriage; or what are you in this commonwealth?" she exclaimed petulantly, and with scorn. "Madam," replied the preacher, "I am a subject born within the commonwealth, and a profitable member of it; by your being wedded to an unfaithful husband the State would suffer." Mary burst into tears, and Erskine of Dun, who was present, desired the Reformer to withdraw. The queen insisted that he should be put in ward, but he was allowed to return to his house.

The queen vowed revenge. Reports to the Reformer's disadvantage were circulated, but his moral character was unimpeachable. A difficulty supervened. During the queen's absence at Stirling in August, her domestics were celebrating worship at Holyrood according to the Catholic ritual, when several Protestant citizens burst into the chapel, and interrupted

the service. Two of the rioters were seized and committed for trial. Though disapproving their unseemly proceedings, Knox apprehended that if the persons seized were subjected to punishment, the adherents of the papacy would multiply grievances, and bring charges against all who were opposed to them. He accordingly, with the consent of the Church, issued a circular letter entreating the leading Protestants of the city to attend at the trial. One of the circulars falling into the hands of Sinclair, Bishop of Ross, President of the Court of Session, he conveyed it to the queen. Consulting some members of her council, who pronounced it treasonable, she charged Knox to appear before a convention of the council and nobility, to be held at Holyrood in December.

For the first time since his arrival in Scotland the Reformer's friends felt anxious for his safety. If his letter was found treasonable, it was certain he could expect no clemency from the throne. His friends accordingly entreated him to withdraw his letter, and trust to the forbearance of his judges. Refusing to retract or alter a single word, he, through a multitude of spectators, walked to the meeting-place of the convention, and there stood before the council-table. Seeing him in the place of trial, the queen burst into unseemly laughter, and remarked to those who sat near her, how that he had made her weep without weeping himself; but that "she would make him weep now."

The indictment embraced two charges. The accused, it was asserted, had illegally convoked the lieges, while by these words contained in his letter—"open a door to execute cruelty against a multitude," he had charged the queen with cruelty and injustice. The first charge at once broke down. To the second charge Knox made answer, that

he accused not his sovereign with cruelty, but those enemies of the State who sought to exterminate the Reformed doctrines. He then withdrew; on being recalled he was informed that, as a free man, he might return to his house. Having made sure of his condemnation, the queen was irreconcilable. To allay her resentment, the Earl of Murray and Secretary Maitland proposed to the Reformer that he should ward himself in the castle, though for an hour only. His conscience, he replied, would not permit such trifling with justice.

Having remained a widower upwards of three years, Knox, in March 1563-4, espoused Margaret Stewart, second daughter of Andrew, third Lord Ochiltree. His wife inherited royal blood; she was descended from Robert II., through his second son, Robert, Duke of Albany. Her father, known as "the good Lord Ochiltree," was the Reformer's deeply-attached friend, and one of the earliest and most zealous promoters of the Reformed doctrines.<sup>1</sup>

In his public devotions Knox prayed for the queen's conversion. Secretary Maitland disapproved, and between him and the Reformer a warm debate as to whether his procedure was lawful, also on the obedience due to princes, was, in June 1564, conducted before some of the leading clergy. It was proposed to consult Calvin, but no definite resolution was arrived at. The Reformer, it may be assumed, continued his former practice.

After rejecting numerous offers for her hand, the queen at

<sup>1</sup> In writing to Cecil, 18th March 1563-4, Randolph notifies the Reformer's proclamation of banns, adding, "The queen stormeth wonderfully, for that she [Margaret Stewart] is of the blood and name" (Knox's works, vol. vi., p. 533).

length gave a preference to her cousin, Henry, Lord Darnley, son of the Earl of Lennox. She was married to Darnley in the Abbey Church of Holyrood on the 29th July 1565. Though practically indifferent to religion, Lord Darnley was professedly a Catholic, and in prospect of the marriage, some further security for the maintenance of the Protestant faith was desired generally. To gratify the nobility, the queen summoned a Parliament; but she at once prorogued it to avoid any legal recognition of the Reformed doctrines. On the other hand, she endeavoured to conciliate the Reformed clergy by occasionally attending their public services.

Resolving to uphold her prerogative, and therewith the Roman faith, she proceeded to fortify her authority. Without consulting the council or the nobility, she created her husband Duke of Albany, and gave him the title of king. Feeling they were deceived, the Earl of Murray and others of noble rank left the court, and attempted an insurrection; being insufficiently supported, they fled to England. In this revolt Knox and the Protestant ministers did not join; they were willing to live peaceably so long as their liberty was not actually endangered. To gratify the Reformers, Darnley attended St Giles's Church on Sunday, the 19th August, occupying a seat which was specially prepared for him. Knox preached, and in the course of his prelections, quoted these words of Scripture, "I will give children to be their princes, and babes shall rule over them; children are their oppressors, and women rule over them." Believing that the preacher intended the quotation as applicable to himself and the queen, Darnley returned to the palace, and refused to eat till the Reformer was sent for. Knox had, as was his manner, retired to rest after the morning service; he was aroused,



and conducted to Holyrood. He was asked no questions, but was prohibited from occupying his pulpit so long as their majesties remained in Edinburgh. Knox published his sermon, and it is interesting as the only specimen of his pulpit discourses which has been handed down. In the preface he remarks that he considered himself "rather called of God to instruct the ignorant, comfort the sorrowful, confirm the weak, and rebuke the proud, . . . than to compose books." Withal he holds that he would be "injurious to the Giver if he dared to deny that God had revealed unto him secrets unknown to the world;" affirming in explanation that he had betaken himself to "study and travail within the Scriptures of God these twenty years."<sup>1</sup>

The queen and Darnley left Edinburgh for Linlithgow and Stirling on the 25th August—a considerate step, since the town council had determined that the ministrations of their favourite pastor should not be interrupted.

About December 1565, Mr Christopher Goodman, minister of St Andrews, returned to England, and so vacated his ministerial charge, when the members of the congregation entreated the General Assembly that Knox might be appointed as his successor. The application was refused, but Knox was delegated by the Assembly to visit the ministers in the southern counties, and to encourage them under their privations. He was also commissioned to prepare a treatise

<sup>1</sup> Knox's discourse is contained in a small duodecimo, entitled, "A Sermon preached by 'Iohn Knox,' Minister of Christ Iesus, in the publique audience of the Church at Edinbrough, within the Realme of Scotland, vpon Sunday, the 19th of August 1565, for the which the said Iohn Knoxe was inhibite preaching for a season. Imprinted anno 1566." The preface is dated at "Edinburgh, the 19th of September 1565." A copy, which was purchased by Mr Heber for £4, 19s., is preserved in the Grenville Collection in the library of the British Museum.

on fasting, which was intended to indicate grounds for national humiliation and watchfulness. Those grounds, as represented by Knox, were sufficiently alarming. Since her marriage, and the exile of the Protestant lords, the queen had vigorously sought the destruction of the Reformed Church. While issuing proclamations declaring that she would protect the religion of the people, she secretly prepared for the restoration of the Roman faith. Even Darnley, libertine as he was, affected zeal for the Catholic Church, and with the Earls of Lennox, Cassilis, and Caithness, and Lords Montgomery and Seton, assisted at its rites. Friars were employed to preach at Holyrood; Roman ecclesiastics were restored to their seats in Parliament; and altars were prepared for erection in St Giles's Church. To complete the resolution, the exiled lords were summoned to attend in Parliament on the 12th March, that in their contemplated absence they might be forfeited.

An unexpected complication intervened. Granted soon after his marriage the title of king, Darnley had, owing to his hopeless incapacity, been denied the privilege of reigning. Instigated probably by his worthless companions, he insisted on receiving *the crown matrimonial*, or, in other words, a share in administering the Government. As the queen demurred to his request, he was persuaded that in her declination she was guided by her secretary, David Riccio, who, he also persuaded himself, was his rival in her affections. He resolved, therefore, on Riccio's destruction; and finding accomplices in the Earl of Morton and Lord Ruthven, he, on the evening of Saturday, the 9th March 1565-6, ushered these noblemen into the royal apartments at Holyrood, where they despatched the secretary in the queen's presence.

Riccio's death proved serviceable to the Protestant cause.

A native of Italy, accomplished in letters, and warmly attached to the Roman faith, he had been a main counsellor in those arrangements by which the subversion of the Reformed Church had been provided for. So fully was this understood that, immediately on obtaining intelligence of his death, the exiled lords returned to Scotland. Knox having in the pulpit expressed his gratitude that the queen had been delivered from an evil counsellor, he again experienced a sharp manifestation of her displeasure. To secure his safety he left Edinburgh. The queen, hearing he had gone to Ayrshire, communicated with a nobleman of the West, desiring that he would, to one so obnoxious to her, exhibit neither countenance nor hospitality. With the permission of the General Assembly, the Reformer repaired to England, where his two sons were residing with relatives of their mother. Before leaving Scotland he denounced, both to the General Assembly and to the Privy Council, an act of the queen, by which, on the 23d December 1566, she restored the Archbishop of St Andrews to his former jurisdiction.

Not long subsequent to Riccio's murder, the queen came to know that it had been devised by her husband; she vowed revenge, and remained implacable. On the 10th February 1566-7, at two o'clock A.M., the house in Kirk o' Field, Edinburgh, in which Darnley had the evening before retired to rest, was blown up with gunpowder; his dead body was found among the ruins. Public opinion charged the Earl of Bothwell with the murder; and the queen, who had before the event intimately associated with that nobleman, afterwards extended to him friendly intercourse. On the 15th May, or just three months after Darnley's murder, she became his wife. The Protestant lords confederated for the defence of the king-

dom, and of the young prince. Bothwell, defeated at Carberry Hill, fled to Norway; and the queen, conveyed a prisoner to Lochleven, abdicated in favour of her son.

Knox returned from England in June. He was present at the General Assembly which met at Edinburgh on the 25th of that month, when he accepted a commission to entreat the Hamiltons and others, who stood aloof from the confederate lords, to attend a convention of the estates. On the 29th July he preached in the parish church of Stirling at the coronation of James VI.

Soon after Darnley's murder, the Earl of Murray, obtaining permission to leave the kingdom, retired to France. He was recalled by a message from the confederate lords, informing him of the queen's abdication, and that he had been nominated to the regency. On the 22d August 1567, he assumed office. Parliament, under his authority, met on the 15th December, when Knox delivered a discourse, commending the interests of the Church. The Confession of Faith, and acts establishing the Protestant faith and against Popery, were now formally ratified. It was further enacted that each succeeding sovereign should make promise at coronation to uphold the Reformed faith and the jurisdiction of the General Assembly. Knox did not acquiesce in the queen's imprisonment. He held that she was guilty of murder, and that, in like manner as a private citizen, she should be subjected to trial, and if found guilty, condemned. On the 2d May 1568, the queen escaped from Lochleven Castle, and, joined by a portion of the nobility and their followers, including the party of the Hamiltons, attempted to upset the Government. Defeated at Langside, she rode sixty miles to the Abbey of Dundrennan, where

she found shelter. Next day she proceeded to Carlisle, to throw herself on the protection of Queen Elizabeth, whose title to the English throne she had not long before endeavoured to subvert.

Mary's prompt discomfiture being chiefly due to the energy of the regent, Archbishop Hamilton proceeded to form a conspiracy to effect his death. In his nephew, Hamilton of Bothwellhaugh, he found one ready to undertake to assassinate a ruler who, when he was under sentence of death, had spared his life. As the regent was passing through Linlithgow, Hamilton discharged at him a musket ball, which inflicted a mortal wound. The regent perished on the evening of Saturday the 23d January 1569-70, and next morning Knox received the sad tidings. He was overwhelmed with grief, for apart from the irreparable injury which he knew the country had sustained, he was moved by the consideration that he had recommended to the regent's pardon the man at whose hand he had fallen. In the pulpit he expressed himself with deep feeling, commending the slaughtered nobleman as one largely imbued with Divine grace, and whose removal was, he believed, a chastisement on the kingdom. On the 14th February the regent's remains were deposited in the southern aisle of St Giles's Church. Prior to the interment, Knox preached to a congregation of three thousand persons, when he expatiated on the virtues of the deceased. Many of his hearers wept.

After the regent's death, the Reformer's health began to fail. The shock had seriously injured a constitution enfeebled by many labours. In October 1570 he suffered from an attack of apoplexy, which for a time impaired his utterance. But he recovered; and though he ceased to

attend Church courts, and to minister at week-day services, he preached each morning in St Giles's Church.

As the natural guardian of the young king, the Earl of Lennox was appointed regent, much to the annoyance of the Hamiltons, who now openly espoused the cause of the exiled queen. They were supported by Maitland of Lethington and Sir William Kirkaldy of Grange, the latter being governor of Edinburgh Castle. For a time Kirkaldy had professed neutrality. A supporter of the Reformation, he was cherished by Knox as a warm personal friend. But his vacillating disposition had led the Reformer to doubt whether he could be fully relied on. At length ensued an open rupture. In a dispute between Kirkaldy, as governor of the castle, and the town council of the city, in regard to a soldier of the garrison who had been charged with murder, the Reformer supported the corporation. Incensed by a report that Knox had traduced him from the pulpit, Kirkaldy attended St Giles's Church, along with several persons associated with the alleged felony. Knox discoursed on the sinfulness of forgetting God's benefits, and warned his hearers against confiding in the Divine mercy, while knowingly transgressing the commandments. Accepting the censures as applicable to himself, Kirkaldy talked menacingly; and certain annoyances to which the Reformer was subjected were traced to his devices.

Among other modes of vexation, the Reformer found himself, by anonymous placards, represented to the General Assembly of March 1570-1 as a mover of sedition; he was also charged with having denounced the queen as a reprobate, and of having refused to pray for her. He was counselled to ignore accusations which could scarcely injure him,

but in the interests of the Church he determined to repel them. Taking up the subject in a discourse to his people, he showed that while he had charged the queen with offences of which she was notoriously guilty, he had not described her as a reprobate, nor held that she might not repent; he had not prayed for her as the sovereign, for she had abdicated, and her son was king.

What satisfied his friends was not likely to content those who regarded his existence as a barrier to the restoration both of the queen and of the Roman faith. In April 1571, Kirkaldy having received the Hamiltons into the castle, his life became in daily jeopardy. He received menacing letters, and a musket-ball discharged at the window of his sitting-room entered it opposite to the spot where he usually sat, and penetrated the ceiling. By his friends his house was watched nightly, while an armed guard accompanied him to and from church, as well as in his daily walks. At length on the entreaty of his friends, he consented for a time to quit the city. In the beginning of May he proceeded to St Andrews. There he lodged in the abbey, and conducted service every Sunday in the parish church. One of his hearers was James Melville, then a college student, afterwards minister of Anstruther—and who in his “Diary” has described his manner of preaching in these words:

“I heard him teatch the prophecie of Daniel that simmer [1571] and the wintar following. I had my pen and my litle buik, and tuk away sic things as I could comprehend. In the opening up of his text, he was moderat, the space of an halff houre; but when he entered to application, he made me so to *grew* [thrill] and tremble, that I could nocht hald a pen to wryt. . . . He was verie weik. – I saw him everie

day of his doctrine, go hulie and fear [slowly and warily] with a furring of martriks about his neck, a staffe in the an hand, and gud godlie Richart Ballanden, his servand, halden up the uther oxtar [arm-pit] from the abbey to the paroche kirk, and be the said Richart and another servand lifted up to the pulpit, whar he behovit to lean at his first entrie; but or he haid done with his sermont, he was sa active and vigorus, that he was like to ding the pulpit in blads [pieces] and fly out of it." <sup>1</sup>

At St Andrews, Knox was keenly opposed by members of the queen's faction, of whom the more conspicuous were Robert and Archibald Hamilton, the former one of the ministers of the city, the latter a professor in one of the colleges, and who afterwards abjured Protestantism. Rumours originated by these persons charging him with being concerned in Darnley's murder, he openly repelled. On the capture of Dunbarton Castle, at the instance of the regent, Archbishop Hamilton was taken prisoner, and on the charge of being concerned both in the murder of Darnley and of the late regent, was in April 1571 executed at Stirling. The temporalities of the archbishopric were granted to the Earl of Morton, who nominated to the see John Douglas, Rector of the University. Opposed alike to the spoliation of the ecclesiastical revenues by the system of "tulchan<sup>2</sup> bishops" now introduced, as well as to the episcopal order itself, Knox declined to inaugurate Douglas in his office, and expressed his displeasure, in their own hearing, both with the bishop and his patron.

The civil war carried on between the regent and the

<sup>1</sup> Melville's Diary, Edinb., Wodrow Society, 1842, 8vo, pp. 26-33.

<sup>2</sup> A *tulchan* is a calf's skin stuffed with straw, set up to induce the cow to give her milk freely; it was applied to those bishops who accepted office, to enable the lay impropiators to obtain the revenues of their sees.



adherents of the exiled queen terminated in July 1572, when an arrangement between the parties was concluded. Immediately thereafter, a deputation from his former flock waited on the Reformer at St Andrews, entreating him to resume among them his pastoral labours. He consented, and in the end of August 1572 returned to Edinburgh. On the following Sunday he preached in St Giles's Church, but his voice, now very feeble, was unheard by half the assemblage. At his request, that part of the edifice, known as the Tolbooth, was fitted up for his use, but he chiefly concerned himself in selecting one to succeed him in the ministry. Under his sanction, Mr James Lumsden, sub-Principal of King's College, Aberdeen, was chosen as his colleague and successor; at his induction on Sunday the 9th November, the Reformer preached for the last time.

On Tuesday the 11th November he was seized with asthma, which in two days was followed by severe prostration. About the 15th he rallied, and entertained at dinner two of his more attached friends. On the 17th he called to him his colleague, his friend Mr David Lindsay, minister of Leith, and the elders and deacons of his flock. To these he remarked that while he was accused of severity, his desire in reproving was only to reclaim. He then exhorted each to patient endurance and religious zeal. To Kirkaldy, who on the queen's behalf still held the castle, he conveyed a message of affectionate warning; when informed that it was received in an unkindly spirit, he earnestly expressed his grief.

Among those admitted to his sick-chamber was the Earl of Morton, afterwards regent. He warned that ambitious nobleman to cherish the Reformed Church, predicting that

should he act otherwise, he would close his career in shame. In the extremity of his misfortunes, the earl made known the Reformer's words.

On the 21st November he gave instructions that his coffin should be prepared. To Johnston of Elphinston, who visited him on Sunday the 23d, he said that he had been meditating on the troubled state of the Church, and that he had in prayer commended her to her Divine Head. He added, "I have fought against spiritual wickedness in high places, and have prevailed." Those of his people who came to visit him he exhorted to "live in Christ." On Monday the 24th his affectionate wife was relieved in her watching by Richard Bannatyne, his attached secretary; Campbell of Kinzeanleuch, Dr Preston, and others. At three o'clock P.M. his sight began to fail, and he requested his wife to read to him the fifteenth chapter of the first epistle to the Corinthians, and thereafter the seventeenth chapter of John's gospel, where he remarked he had "cast his first anchor." Awaking from a deep slumber, in which he moaned heavily, he spoke of being tempted to rely on his own works, but that overcoming the tempter, he relied only on the merits of his Saviour. At ten he joined heartily in the evening devotions. About eleven he said, "The end has come." He then became speechless. "Give us a sign that it is peace," said one who stood near. The dying man pointed upwards, and yielded up his spirit.

Thus died the most illustrious Scotsman of his age—a Reformer, who, in intellectual force, may be ranked with Luther, Calvin, and Zwingli. What he lacked by not being, like many of his contemporaries, privileged to study at the more learned universities, he compensated by prolonged study

at home; and it must be remembered that nearly his whole time prior to the age of forty was occupied in storing up knowledge. The truth dawned upon him slowly, and even after he had adopted the principles of the Reformation he greatly hesitated before he would accept the pastoral office. A masterly logician, he could involve his opponents in the web of their own subtleties, while his intimate acquaintance with the Scriptures and with the Christian fathers rendered him a formidable antagonist to all who disputed with him concerning faith or morals. Of sterling integrity, he might not by considerations of expediency be diverted from his purpose, nor would he adopt half measures. To the Protestant faith his uncompromising attachment is evidenced in the English "Book of Common Prayer," as well as in the Scottish "Confession." His manner of preaching, characterised by forcible earnestness, was peculiarly adapted to a time when, unless for the censures of the pulpit, the grossest criminality might have walked forth unblushing and uncondemned. But for the terror inspired by his denunciations, and his power in arousing the populace, the tree of Reformation had, by the votaries of Rome on the one side, or an avaricious nobility on the other, been torn up or crushed. He moulded the Scottish nation in its religious opinions, and fostered its love of independence. "In the history of Scotland," writes Mr Carlyle, "I can find properly but one epoch; we may say it contains nothing of world-interest at all, but the Reformation by Knox."<sup>1</sup>

Among the Reformer's contendings was his effort to secure a proper provision for the ministry. In this he failed, chiefly through the rapacity of the nobles. But he succeeded in

<sup>1</sup> Carlyle's Lectures on Heroes and Hero-Worship, 1860, p. 293.

planting a school in every parish, thereby providing for the northern portion of the island a privilege not realised by the southern and more important till three centuries afterwards.

By some Knox has been described as possessing an austere, harsh, and unloving nature; as one who, without toleration and without sympathy, mercilessly exposed human frailties. Such a description of him could only arise from an imperfect acquaintance with his character, and the circumstances by which he was surrounded. Subject to constitutional depression, he was occasionally morose, even sullen; but he heartily forgave injuries, was lenient to the erring, and vehement only in censuring abuses pertinaciously persisted in. Had he flourished in any other age or country, he would have been celebrated for his amenity, for he indulged a hearty humour, and loved the harmless jest. Irony in his hand was crushing, but he indulged it only in exposure of unworthy artifices, and unseemly annoyances. His services to the Church might have entitled him to a supreme authority, but he never obtruded his sentiments, or claimed more than his Presbyterian rank. With his brethren he maintained uninterrupted amity; if he differed with any one, he cherished no resentment, but on the first opportunity moved for reconciliation. He was beloved by children, and a favourite in female society. His correspondence with Mrs Bowes, also with Mrs Lock, conducted amidst abounding anxieties, testify to the gentleness of his heart.<sup>1</sup>

Surrounded by enemies, Knox was often misrepresented, but he invariably dragged his accuser to the light, and before the world proved the falsity of his charge. "What I have been

<sup>1</sup> Knox's Works, Edinb. 1846-1864, vol. iii., pp. 336-402; vol. vi., pp. 1-141.

to my country," said he in his old age, "albeit this unthankful age will not know, yet the ages to come will be compelled to bear witness to the truth. And thus I cease, requiring of all men that have anything to oppose against me that they may do it so plainly, as that I may make myself and all my doings manifest to the world. For to me it seemeth a thing unreasonable, that in this my decrepit age, I shall be compelled to fight against shadows and howlets that dare not abide the light."<sup>1</sup> Prematurely old, Knox was in his latter years subject to various ailments; his constitution never rallied from his confinement in the galleys. His figure was not commanding, for he was short of stature, but he possessed a countenance in which the least observant might discover courage and penetration. In his strong jaw and compressed lips might be remarked that decision and pertinacity which were his peculiar characteristics. He wore a long flowing beard, which when it became grey, must have considerably enhanced the gravity of his presence. Of his facial aspects our knowledge is chiefly derived from Hondius's engraving of his portrait in Verheiden's "Praestantium Aliquot Theologorum," published at the Hague in 1602. This engraving is evidently taken from the likeness of which Beza, in his "Icones," published at Geneva in 1580, has presented a woodcut. It was sent to Beza by James VI., along with a likeness of himself. The king's payment to Vaensoun or Fanson, a Scottish artist, is entered in the Treasurer's accounts. The Reformer was indeed deceased some years before its execution, but it is certain that the artist must have seen a portrait of him, probably in the possession of his family; for Beza, who knew

<sup>1</sup> Calderwood's History of the Kirk of Scotland, Wodrow edit., vol. iii., p. 54.

him personally, could not have been deceived.<sup>1</sup> Hondius's engraving is reproduced as a frontispiece to the present work.

The Reformer's mortal remains were, amidst a vast assemblage, conveyed from his house to St Giles's churchyard on Wednesday, 26th November. The Earl of Morton, elected regent on the day of the Reformer's death, stood by the grave, and as the body was lowered into it expressed these words of elege:

"There, in the dust, lies one  
Who never feared the face of man ;  
Tho' threaten'd oft with dag and dagger,  
He clos'd his life in peace and honour."

St Giles's churchyard was in the year 1633 discontinued as a place of interment, and it has since been built upon, and partly used as a paved street. In that portion of it known as Parliament Close, a pavement stone inscribed with the initials "J. K., 1572," is intended to denote the Reformer's grave, but it is held on competent authority that the equestrian statue of Charles II., a few yards to the eastward, occupies the actual spot.<sup>2</sup> It is to be regretted that among the monuments of the illustrious which stud the northern capital no statue or cenotaph has been reared to John Knox, to whom, next to the patriots Wallace and Bruce, Scotsmen are indebted for having inspired in them that love of liberty which has become a characteristic of the race.

The Reformer's will, dated 13th May 1572, was con-

<sup>1</sup> See a learned and exhaustive paper by the late Mr Drummond, R.S.A., on portraits of Knox and Buchanan in *Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland*, vol. xi., pp. 237-264. In this paper Mr Drummond demonstrates that the portrait in the Somerville Collection, believed by Mr Carlyle to represent the Scottish Reformer, is without the slightest claim to be considered genuine.

<sup>2</sup> See Dr Daniel Wilson's *Memorials of Edinburgh*, vol. i., p. 84.

firmed in the Commissary Court of Edinburgh on the 13th January following. Carefully transcribed from the "Commissariat Register" for the present work, it is presented without abridgment.

<sup>1</sup> "The Testament Testamentare and Inventare of the guidis, geir, sowmes of money, and dettis pertening to vmquhile Johnne Knox, minister of the evangell of Christ Jesus, the tyme of his deceis, quha deceissit vpoun the xxiiij day of November, The zeir of God J<sup>m</sup> V<sup>c</sup> Lxxij zeiris, ffaithfullie maid and gevin vp be him self vpoun the xiiij day of Maii, the zeir of God foirsaid, and pairtlie be margaret Stewart, his relict, Quhome, with Martha, margaret, and Elizabeth Knoxis, his dochteris, he vpoun the xiiij day of Maii, in his lattirwill vnderwrittin, nominat his executouris testamentaris, as the samin of the dait foirsaid beiris.

"In the first, the said vmquhile Johnne grantit him to haif had, the tyme foirsaid, Tua syluer drinking cowpis, merkit with J. K. M. on the ane syde, and on the vther syde with E. B. N., contening xxv vnces or thairby; tua salt fatts of syluer, of xiiij vnce vecht and ane half; auchtene syluer spvnes, contening xx vnce wecht and a quarter—price of the vnce, xxvj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>. Summa—ffoureskoir pundis. Off the quhilk syluer work abonewrittin, the airschip is to be deducit and takin of. Item, the said Margaret, ane of the sadis executouris, grantit that the said vmquhile Johnne had, the tyme of his deceis foirsaid, in pois ane hundretht pundis. Item, his buikis, alswell vpoun the Scriptures as vthir prophane authouris, wortht vj<sup>xx</sup> and x<sup>li</sup>. Item, in vtensile and domicile, the airschip being deducit, to the availl of xxx<sup>li</sup>. Summa inventarii—ij<sup>c</sup> lxxxvj<sup>li</sup> vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>.

"Ffollowis the dettis awing to the deid: Item, yair wes awing to the said vmquhile Johnne, the tyme of his deceis foirsaid, be

<sup>1</sup> Edinb. Com. Reg., Testaments, vol. ii.

Andro, Lord Stewart of Vchiltrie, his guid-fader, the sowme of lxxx<sup>li</sup> of lent money. Item, be William Fiddes, baxter, x<sup>li</sup>, restand awand to the said vmquhile Johnne, of quheit quhilk he ressaut to gif breid for. Item, be Agnes Weymis, relict of vmquhile Andro Mernis, cietiner of St Androis, xix<sup>li</sup> xj<sup>s</sup> i<sup>d</sup> j<sup>ob</sup>, for the rest of beir quhilk scho ressaut fra the said vmquhile Johnne to mak aill of. Item, be Margaret Spens, spous to Mr Robert Glen, xvij<sup>li</sup> xv<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup>, for beir quhilk scho ressaut fra the said vmquhile to delyuer aill of. Item, restand awand to the said vmquhile Johnne, the tyme foirsaid, for ane pairt of his pensioun quhilk he had furth of the kirk of Hadingtoun, be the persones following, the victuales vnderwritin of the zeiris and cropes rex<sup>ue</sup> vnderspecifeit, viz., of the crope and zeir of God i<sup>m</sup> v<sup>c</sup> lxxj zeiris, be James Fiddes, for ane pairt of his teyndis of the Nunland, liand in the parochin of Hadingtoun, ane boll of quheit, ane boll ane firlote beir, vij bollis aittis. Be Adame Ethingtoun in Quhitrig, ane boll of quheit, sex bollis aittis. Price of the boll of quheit the said zeir, l<sup>s</sup>; price of the boll of beir the said zeir, twa merkis; and price of the boll of aittis the samin zeir, xx<sup>s</sup>. Summa—xix<sup>li</sup> xij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup>. Item, be the said James Fiddes, for his teyndis of the saidis landis of Nunland, of the crope and zeir of God i<sup>m</sup> v<sup>c</sup> lxxij zeiris, ane boll of quheit, ane boll ane firlote beir, sevin bollis aittis. Be James Oliphant and Robert Hepburne, for thair teyndis of the landis of Stenestoun, liand within the said parochin, the said zeir, sex bollis quheit, sex bollis beir, and xx bollis aittis. Be the said Adame Ethingtoun in Quhitrig, for his teyndis of the saidis landis, the said zeir, ane boll of quheit, ane boll of beir, and sex bollis aittis. Be Johnne Gulanis wyfe in Aulderstoun, for hir teyndis thairof, of the zeir foirsaid, twa bollis quheit, twa bollis beir, and vijj bollis aittis. Price of the boll of quheit the said zeir, l<sup>s</sup>; price of the boll beir the said zeir, twa merkis; and price of the boll aittis the same zeir, xx<sup>s</sup>. Summa—lxxix<sup>li</sup> xij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup>. Item, restand awand to the said vmquhile Johnne, the tyme of his deceis foirsaid, be the persones



following, the sowmes of money and victuale vnderwritin, as for ane pairt of his stipend assignit to him for seruing in the ministrie, of the said crope and zeir of God  $i^m v^c lxxj$  zeiris. In the first, be Margaret Haldane, Lady Colingtoun, for the lambes term in the said zeir,  $xxxiiij^li vj^s viij^d$ . Be Mr Robert Whyndrahaime, collectour of Fyfe,  $xxxij^li xvij^s$ , for the said vmquhile Johnis victuale of the said pensioun sauld be him the said zeir. Be Robert Bennet, thrie firlettis quheit, price of the boll,  $l^s$ . Summa— $xlviij^s vj^d$ . Item, restand awand to the said vmquhile Johnne the victuale vnderspecificeit, as for ane pairt of his said stipend, the crop and zeir of God  $i^m v^c lxxij$  zeiris. In the first, be Williame Merchingstoun in Inueresk, thre bollis twa firloittis twa pectis quheit. Be Williame Vernour thair, tua bollis tua firloittis two pectis quheit. Be George Forman thair, thre bollis twa firloittis twa pectis quheit. Be Robert Dowglas thair, thre bollis twa firloittis twa pectis quheit. Be Johnne Craunstoun in Moncktounhall, thre bollis thre firloittis quheit. Be Johnne Kers thair, thre bollis ane firloittis twa pectis quheit. Be Thomas Thomsone thair, twa bollis twa firloittis twa pectis quheit. Be Adame Wricht, twa bollis ane firloittis quheit. Be Williame Johnnestoun, foure bollis ane firloittis quheit. Be David Hill in Inueresk, ane boll thre firloittis three pectis quheit, extenden to tua chalder quheit. Price of the boll of quheit the said zeir,  $l^s$ . Summa— $lxxx^li$ . Be Helene Cowtis, relict of vmquhile Richard Prestoun of Quhithill, ane chalder beir. Be Jonet Betoun in Litill Moncktoun, ellevin bollis beir. Be Williame Wauchope of Nudry Merschell, for the teyndis of the landis of Calcoittis, thre bollis beir. Be Johnne Hill of that ilk, twa bollis beir. Be the tennentis of the parochin of Kynglassie, four chalderis beir as followis: Be Johnne Boswall in Gaitmylk, ane chalder beir; William Swyne thair, viij bollis beir; George Tod in Kynninmouth, ane chalder beir; Helene Mertayne in Kynglassie, and William Boswall, hir sone, tuelf bollis beir; William Boswall in Stintoun, xij bollis beir—extenden in the haille to sex chalderis beir, price of the boll

ourheid, tua merkis; summa—ane hundretht tuentie aucht pundis. Be the tennentis of the parochin of Newbiruschyre, in Fyffe, foure chalderis aittis as followis, viz.: Williame Dischingtoun in Rauveldry, fourtene bollis aittis; Thome Alchenour thair, xiiij bollis beir; Johnne Zoung, in the Coitts, sex bollis aitts. Be Dauid Sympsoun thair, sex bollis aittis; and be Andro                    thair, sex bollis aittis. Be Dauid Johnnestoun in Moutturpie, aucht bollis aittis. Be                    Sympsoun, foure bollis aittis. Price of the boll ourheid, xx<sup>s</sup>; summa—lxiiiij<sup>li</sup>. Item, resting awand to the said vmquhile Johnne the sowmes vnderspecifeit, as for ane pairt of the syluer of his said stipend of the said zeir of God i<sup>m</sup> v<sup>c</sup> lxxij zeiris. In the first, be James Rig of Carberry, for the half teynd of Cousland, xxxiiij<sup>li</sup> vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>. Be Lady Edmestoun, spous to Andro Ker of Hirsell, knycht, for the vther half of the teyndis of the landis foirsaidis, xxxiiij<sup>li</sup> vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>. Be the said Margaret Haldane, Lady Colingtoun, for the teynd of Hailis, lxvj<sup>li</sup> xiiij<sup>s</sup> iiiij<sup>d</sup>. Be Robert Bennet, xxxiiiij<sup>li</sup> vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>. Be Mr James Macgill of Rankelour Nethir, for his males of the landis of Pinkie, for the termes of Witsonday and Mertymes, in the said zeir of God i<sup>m</sup> v<sup>c</sup> lxxij zeiris, ljj<sup>li</sup> vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>, and als resting be him of the males of the landis foirsaidis of the zeir of God i<sup>m</sup> v<sup>c</sup> lxx zeiris, xlv<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>. Be the executouris of vmquhile Gilbert Edmestoun, for the males of the landis of Wowmet, of the terme of Mertymes the said zeir of God i<sup>m</sup> v<sup>c</sup> lxxij zeiris, xxij<sup>li</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>. Be Jonet Betoun, for the males of Litill Monk-toun, nyne pundis. Be the said                    Lady Edmestoun and Archibald Prestoun of Wallefeild, for the males of Netoun, xiiij<sup>li</sup> xj<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup>. Be James Rig of Carberry, for the maill thairof, xx<sup>li</sup>. Item, be                    of Nudry, for the males of Calcottes, thre pundis. Be Robert Dowglas in Inuersk, for his males, iiij<sup>li</sup><sup>b</sup> xix<sup>s</sup> iiiij<sup>d</sup>. Be William Merchinstoun thair, for his few maill, xxviij<sup>s</sup> x<sup>d</sup>.

“Summa of the dettis abonewrittin awing to the ded—viij<sup>c</sup> xxx<sup>li</sup> xix<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup>.

“Na dettis awing be the deid.

“Summa of the inventare, with the detts awing to the deid —<sup>j<sup>m</sup></sup> <sup>j<sup>c</sup></sup> <sup>xxvj<sup>li</sup></sup> <sup>xix<sup>s</sup></sup> <sup>vj<sup>d</sup></sup>. To be diuidit in thre partis. The deidis pairt thairof extends to <sup>iiij<sup>c</sup></sup> <sup>lxxv<sup>li</sup></sup> <sup>xiiij<sup>s</sup></sup> <sup>ij<sup>d</sup></sup>.

“Ffollowis the lattirwill and legacie: Lord Jesus, I commend my trublit spreit in Thy protectioun and defence, and Thy trublit Kirk to Thy mercie. Becaus I haif had to do with dyuers personages of the ministrie, quhairunto God of His mercie erectit me within this realme, my dewetie cravis that I sall leve vnto thaim now ane testimony of my mynd. And first, vnto the Papistis and to the vnthankfull warld I say, that althocht my lyfe hes bene vnto thaim odious, and that oftintymes thai haif socht my destructioun and the destructioun of the Kirk, quhilk God of His mercie hes plantit within this realme, and hes alwayis preservit and keptit the samin fra thair crewale interprysis, zit to thaim I am compellit to say that onles thai spedele repent, my departing of this lyfe salbe to thaim the gretest calamitie that euir zit hes apprehendit thaim. Sum small apperance thai mai zit haif in my lyfe gif thai haif grace to se. Ane deid man haif I bene almaist thir twa zeiris last bipast, and zit I wald that thai suld rypelie consider in quhat bettir estait thai and thair materis standis in than it hes done befor, and thai haif hard of lang tyme befor threatnit; bot becaus thai will not admit me for ane admoniser, I gif thaim ouir to the jugement of Him quha knawis the hartis of all, and will disclose the secretis thairof in dew tyme; and this far to the Papistis. To the faithfull, God, befor His Sone Jesus Christ, and befor His halie angellis, I protest that God be my mouth, be I newir so abiect, hes schawin to zow His trewth in all simplicite. Nane I haif corrupted, nane I haif defraudit; merchandice haif I not maid, to Godis glorie I write, of the glorious evangell of Jesus Christ, bot according to the mesour of the grace graunted vnto me I haif dividit the sermont of trewth in just partis, beatin doun the pryde of the proude in all that did declair thair rebelloun aganis God, according

as God in His law gevis to me zit testimonie; and raising vp the consciences trublit with the knowlege of their awin sinnes, be the declairing of Jesus Christ, the strenth of His death, and the michtie operatioun of His resurrectioun in the hartis of the faithfull. Off this I say I haif ane testimony this day in my conscience befor God howthat- evir the warld rage. Be constant, thairfoir, in doctrine that anis publictlic ye haif professit. Lat not sclandrous dayis draw zow away fra Jesus Christ, nathir lat the prosperitie of the wickit move zow to follow it nor thame; ffor howsoeur it be that God appeiris to neglect His awin for ane seasoun, zit He remains ane just Juge, quha nathir can nor will justefie the wickit. I am not ignorant that mony wald that I suld entir in particulare determinatioune of thir present troubles, to quhome I planelie and simplie answer, that as I neur excedit the boundis of God's Scriptures, sua will I not do in this pairt by Godis grace. Bot heirof I am assurit be Him quha nathir can dissave nor be dissavit, that the castell of Edinburcht, in the quhilk all the murthour, all the truble, and the haill distructioun of this pur commounweill, wes inventit, and, as our awin eis may witnes, by thaim and by thair mantenaris wes put in executioun, sall cum to destructioun, mantene it quha salist. The destructioun, I say, of body and saule, except thai repent. I luik not to the momentary prosperitie of the wicked, ze, not althocht thai suld remane conquerouris to the cuming of our Lord Jesus, bot I luik to this sentence, that quhasaeur scheddis innocent bluid defyles the land and provockis Godis wraith aganis himself and the land, vntill his bluid be sched agane be ordour of law to satisfie Godis anger. This is not the first tyme that ze haif hard this sentence; althocht that mony at all tymes sturrit at sik severitie, I zit afferme the same; being reddy to entir to gif compt befor His maiestie of ye stewartschip He committit vnto me. I knaw in my death the rumouris salbe strange, bot be ze not trublit abone mesour, belouit in the Lord Jesus. Bot zit agane I say, remane constant in the

trewtht, and He quha of His mercie sent me, conductit me, and prosperit the work in my hand aganis Sathan, will provide for zow abundantlie quhen that ather my bluid sall watter the doctrine taucht be me, or He of His mercie vtherwayis provide to put ane end to this my battell. My executouris I mak, constitute, and ordane Margaret Stewart, my spous, Martha, Margaret, and Elizabeth Knoxis, my dochteris, and the faithfull to be oursmen. To my twa sones, Nathanaell and Eleazare Knoxis, I vnfenedlie leif that same benediction that thair darrest moder, Mariorie Bows, left vnto thaim—to wit, that God, for His Sone Christ Jesus' saik, wald of His mercie mak thaim His trew feireris, and als vpricht worschiperis of Him as ony that euir sprang out of Abrahames loynes, quhairto now as than, I fra my trublit hart say amen. Ffarther, I haif delyuerit be Maister Randulphe to Mr Robert Bows, shereff of the bischoprik, and bruder to the said Mariorie, my vmquhile darrest spous, the sowme of fyve hundreth pundis of Scottis money, to the vtilitie and proffett of my sadis tua sones. The quhilk money is that pairt of substance that fell or pertentit to thaim be the deceis of Mariorie Bows, thair moder, of blissit memory, and augmentit be me as I mycht or may spair to mak out the said sowme, for I ressauit of thairis bot ane hundreth merkis stirling, quhilk I of my povirtie extendit to fyve hundreth pundis Scottis, and that in contentatioun of thair bairnis pairt of geir quhilkis may fall to thaim be my deceis. Item, I leif to my saidis twa sones tua syluer drinking cowpis. The ane of thaim is merkit with J. K. M. on the ane syde, and on the other syde with E. B. N.; and in lyke maner the vther, with the same merk and letres—the wecht of the saidis tua cuipis contenand xxij vnce or thairby. Tua saltfattis of syluer, and xvij syluer spvnes, weyand xxxiiij z. and ane quarter vnces—price of the vnce ourheid, xxvj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>. The quhilkis cuipis, saltfattis, and spvnes I leif in keping to the said Margaret, my spous, quhill my saidis sones be of the aige of xxj zeiris, at the quhilk tyme I ordane and commandis hir

to delyuer the samin to my saidis sones, or to ony ane of thaim, gif be deceis the vther faillis. Item, I leif also to my saidis sones ane pairt of my saidis buikis, of the avail of xxx<sup>li</sup>. And failzeing of my sadis sones and thair airis, I ordane the foirsadis fyve hundreth pundis, with the syluer cuipis, spvnes, saltfattis, and buikis, to return agane as eftir follows, that is to say, the ane equale half thairof to the said Margaret, my spous, and my sadis thre dochteris, and the vther half of the samin to my bruder Williame Knox, and his airis quhatsumeuir. Item, I leif to my said spous, Margaret Stewart, the aucht hundreth merkis quhilkis ar laid vpoun the landis of Pennymoir, quhairin scho is infest be Andro, Lord Stewart of Vchiltrie, my fader-of-law; and failzeing of the said Margaret, I leif the samin to my sadis thre dochteris; and failzeing of thaim, I leif the samin to the said Andro, Lord Stewart of Vchiltrie, and his airis quhatsumeuir, chargeing and requyring my said fader-of-law and his airis, as thai will answer befoir that incorruptible Juge, the Lord Jesus, that thai suffer not my sad spous and children to be defraudit or evill payit of the males and annual rent of the saidis landis during the non-redemptioun of the samin. Item, I leif to Paule Knox, my bruder sone, ane hundreth pundis, quhilk lyis in wodset vpoun Robert Campbellis landis in Kynzeancleucht, and quhairin the said Paule is ellis infest, and that to be ane help to hald him at the scuilis. And as concerning the rest of my haill guidis quhatsumeuir, I leif to be dividit betuix my sad spous and my sadis thre dochteris; and becaus my said spous man tak the cair of my sadis dochteris, and faithfullie travell for thair guid nurishment and vpbringing, thairfoir I leif my said spous the vse of thair geir, quhill thai be mareit or cum to perfite age, at quhilk tyme I ordane thaim euery ane, as the tyme approches, to haif thair awin that to thaim apperteins. Sic subscribitur, Johne Knox; Johne Adamesoun, witnes; Ro<sup>t</sup> Watsoun, witnes; Johne Johnestoun, witnes.

“*Quotta gratis*.—The quote of this testament is gevin gratis at speceale command of my lordis commissaris :

“We, M<sup>ris</sup> Robert Maitland, &c., Commissaris of Edr, speciallie constitut for confirmatioun of testamentis, be the tennour heirof, ratefeis, approuis, and confermis this present testament or inuentar, insafar as the samin is deulie and lauchfullie maid, of the gudis and geir abonespecifeit alanerlie, and gevis and committis the intromissioun with the samin to the saidis Margaret Stewart, relict of the said vmquhile Johne Knox, Martha, Margaret, and Elizabeth Knoxis, his dochteris, his executeris testamentaris nominat be him conforme to the lattirwill abonewrittin; reseruand compt to be maid be thame thairof, as accordis of the law. And the said Margaret Stewart, ane of the saidis executeris, being sworne, hes maid faith treulie to exerce the said office, and hes fundin caution that the gudis and geir abonespecifeit salbe furtht cumand to all pairteis havand interest, as law will, as ane act maid thairvpoun beris.”

A grant of £40 was made by the General Assembly of March 1572-3 to Richard Bannatyne, to enable him to put in order Knox's "History of the Church," completed to the year 1564; also to arrange the materials for its continuation, which the Reformer had collected up to the period of his death.

As has been related, Knox was twice married. By his first wife, Marjory Bowes, he had two sons, Nathaniel and Eleazer. Nathaniel, the elder son, was born at Geneva in May 1557, and baptized on the 23d of that month—William Whittingham, subsequently Dean of Durham, being his godfather. On his father's second marriage in March 1563-4, Nathaniel and his brother Eleazer were taken charge of by their mother's relatives. For their behoof, as appears by his will, the Reformer had granted them their mother's patrimony of 100 merks sterling, with such an addition from his own funds as to make up a sum of £500 Scottish money.

The Bowes family continued to regard the Reformer with unfriendly feelings. Just eight days after his death his sons were, on the 2d December 1572, matriculated of the University of Cambridge. Nathaniel was B.A. 1576-7, and was admitted a Fellow of St John's College on the Lady Margaret's foundation, 1577. In the registers of St John's College are the following entries :

"Ego, Nathanael Knox, Richmond, admissus sum in discipulum pro D[omina] fund[atrice], 6 Novembris [1573]."

"Ego, Nathanael Knox Richmondiensis, admissus sum Socius pro Domina fundatrice [1577], Nathanael Knox."

In his "Athenæ Cantabrigienses," Mr Cooper supposes that Nathaniel was that "Mr Knox" who personated "Hastings, miles calligatus," in Dr Legge's play of "Richardus Tertius," acted in St John's College in 1579. An inceptive M.A., he died of a tertian ague, after an illness of fourteen days. He was buried at Cambridge on the 28th May 1580.<sup>1</sup>

Eleazer Knox, the Reformer's younger son, was born at Geneva, and there baptized on the 29th November 1558, Miles Coverdale, formerly Bishop of Exeter, being witness or godfather. Having matriculated of Cambridge in 1572, his tenor of college life is in the registers of St John's College indicated thus :

"Ego, Eleazer Knox, Richmondiensis, admissus sum discipulus pro Domina Fundatrice [12 Nov. 1575]."

"Ego, Eleazer Knox Richmondiensis, admissus sum in Socium pro Doctore Keyton [a bye-founder], 22 Mar. A.D. 1579."

"Eleazer Knox, electus prælector, 1 Aprilis 1580."

"Eleazer Knox, electus sublector, 5 Julij 1582."

<sup>1</sup> Knox's Works, vol. vi., preface by Dr David Laing, pp. lxii.-lxiv.



“Eleazer Knox, examinador Rhetoricæ lectionis, 5 Julij 1583.”

“Eleazer Knox, electus concionator in festo Sancti Michaelis [29 Sept.] 1587.”

“Ego, Eleazer Knox admissus Ju[nior] Decanus, 14 Decembris 1587.”

Eleazer Knox was, on the 17th May 1587, collated to the vicarage of Clacton Magna, in the archdeaconry of Colchester. According to marginal notes on the register, he died on the 23d May 1591, and was buried in the chapel of St John's College.<sup>1</sup>

Both Nathaniel and Eleazer Knox died unmarried.

John Knox, as has been related, married, secondly, Margaret Stewart, in March 1563-4. Married at sixteen, Mrs Knox became a widow at the age of twenty-four. By the General Assembly of March 1572-3, she was, at the suggestion of the Regent Morton, allowed for the year succeeding his death the Reformer's "pension" of 500 merks. In 1574 she married Andrew Ker of Faldonsyde,<sup>2</sup> Roxburghshire. A zealous promoter of the Reformation, Ker joined his cousin, Lord Ruthven, in the conspiracy against Riccio. By a charter of alienation, confirmed 8th April 1574, and renewed 21st March 1585-6, he granted as a provision to his wife, Margaret Stewart, in her widowhood, the liferent of a third of lands in Haddingtonshire, which he had inherited from his mother, Margaret Halyburton, one of the co-heiresses of the sixth Lord Halyburton of Dirleton.

By the death of Andrew Ker on the 19th December 1599,

<sup>1</sup> Knox's Works, vol. vi., preface by Dr David Laing, pp. lxiv., lxv.

<sup>2</sup> The estate of Faldonsyde is pleasantly situated on the right bank of the Tweed, immediately to the westward of Abbotsford. Sir Walter Scott dreamed of adding it to Abbotsford (Lockhart's Life of Scott, *passim*).

Margaret Stewart became a widow for the second time. She died about the year 1612. One of the children of her second marriage, Mr John Ker, minister of Salt Preston (now Prestonpans), attained eminence in the Church. One of his sons, Mr Andrew Ker, succeeded Sir Archibald Johnston of Warriston as clerk of the General Assembly. He was appointed one of the English Judges by Cromwell, but was deprived. He died in 1672.<sup>1</sup>

Martha Knox, eldest daughter of John Knox by his second wife, Margaret Stewart, was born about the close of the year 1565. In May 1584 she became the third wife of Alexander Fairlie, eldest son of Robert Fairlie of Braid, Edinburgh, an attached friend of the Reformer. By her marriage-contract, dated 7th April 1584, her stepfather, Andrew Ker, assigned her as dowry 1000 merks, to be invested by her husband for the benefit of their children. She died 1st December 1592, about the age of twenty-seven. As appears by her will, she left three sons, John, William, and Nathaniel; also a daughter, Elspet. John and William graduated at the University of Edinburgh on the 25th July 1607. Their line is believed to be extinct.

By various writers, a tradition has been referred to, in which Mr James Fleming, minister of Bathans, is described as husband of Martha Knox, the Reformer's eldest daughter. This is certainly groundless. The tradition, it is possible, may have derived its origin from a matrimonial union subsisting between Mr Fleming and Elspet Fairlie, the Reformer's granddaughter. Her personal history is very imperfectly known; while it appears that Mr Fleming, who was admitted minister of Bathans or Yester in 1625, gradu-

<sup>1</sup> Laing's preface to Knox's Works, vi., p. lxxviii.

ated at the University of Edinburgh fifteen years previously. He died in 1653 at the age of about sixty-three, leaving a widow, Jean Livingstone. But he had contracted, it is said, a former marriage, and his first wife may have been Elspet Fairlie. There was born of Mr Fleming's first marriage, a daughter, Janet. This daughter married, in 1640, Mr James Forbes, minister of Abercorn, by whom she had two daughters, Janet and Catherine; she died in April 1671.<sup>1</sup>

Margaret Knox, the Reformer's second daughter, was born about the year 1567. Before the 13th November 1599, she married Zachary Pont, eldest son of Robert Pont, minister of St Cuthbert's, and a Lord of Session.<sup>2</sup> Zachary Pont and his brother Timothy, the distinguished topographer, matriculated as students of St Leonard's College, St Andrews, in 1579, and there graduated about 1583. Zachary Pont was, on the 28th October 1590, appointed "chief printer within the realm." Portioner of Shyrismylne, an estate in the lordship of Culross, and county of Perth, he, on the 8th April 1596, obtained from his brother-in-law, Mr John Welsh, the loan of 1000 merks on a redeemable bond, engaging to pay annually to Mr Welsh the sum of 100 merks. Owing to embarrassed circumstances, Mr Pont failed to make the annual payment, and Mr Welsh in 1601 registered the bond, in order to realise his loan.<sup>3</sup> In the same year Pont accepted the ministerial charge of the united parishes of Bower and Watten, in the county of Caithness. He was appointed Archdeacon of Caithness in 1608. He resigned his cure in 1610, and died prior to the 29th January 1619.

<sup>1</sup> *Fasti Eccl. Scot.*, i. 164, 363.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, iii. 356.

<sup>3</sup> *Life of John Welsh*, minister of Ayr, by the Rev. James Young, Edinb. 1866, 8vo, pp. 55-111.

A family tradition referred to by Dr M'Crie asserts that a daughter of John Knox married "a Mr Baillie of the Jerviswood family," while, in its supposed verification, a watch, in possession of one of Mr Baillie's descendants, is described as being received by the Reformer from Queen Mary on an occasion when she sought to incline him to her measures.<sup>1</sup> The confirmatory evidence will not avail, since the first watches used in England were imported from Germany in 1577, and there is no reason to believe that they were known in Scotland during the Reformer's lifetime. If Mrs Margaret Pont or Knox accepted in her widowhood the hand of a member of the house of Baillie, it is withal improbable, considering her advanced age, that she thereafter added to the number of the Reformer's descendants.

By his wife, Margaret Knox, Zachary Pont had two sons, Robert and Samuel. Mr Pont, minister of Ramelton, in Ireland, was probably one of his descendants.<sup>2</sup> The line is extinct.

Elizabeth, third and youngest daughter of John Knox, was born about the year 1570. She married, in 1594, Mr John Welsh, whose ministerial career is intimately associated with the history of his period.

The family of Welsh, the name being variously spelt Walsh, Welsche, and Velshe, possessed lands in the county of Dumfries. Nicolas Welsh was Abbot of Tongland in 1488. Dean Robert Welsh, vicar of Tynron, and John Welsh, vicar of Dunscore, embraced the Protestant doctrines in 1560, and held offices in the Reformed Church. John Welsh, proprietor of Colliston, and of other lands in the parishes of

<sup>1</sup> M'Crie's *Life of John Knox*, Edinb. 1818, vol. ii., p. 449.

<sup>2</sup> *Fasti Eccl. Scot.*, iii. 356.

Dunscore and Holywood, espoused Marion Greir, of a family of that name, which owned the lands of Barjarg, Dalgonar, and Castlemadie, in the county of Dumfries.

By his wife, Marion Greir, John Welsh was father of three sons and two daughters. Margaret, the elder daughter, married Hector Maxwell of Fourmerkland. Marion, younger daughter, died unmarried. David, the eldest son, succeeded his father in the lands of Colliston and others. He was living in 1619. Cuthbert, third and youngest son, succeeded to the lands of Burnfitt and others, in the parish of Holywood, which had belonged to his paternal uncle, Cuthbert Welsh. Dying before the 24th June 1629, he was succeeded by his son, John, who at the same time was served heir to his brother Thomas, in certain lands within the barony of Holywood.<sup>1</sup>

John Welsh, second son of John Welsh and Marion Greir, was born at Colliston about the year 1568. According to Kirkton, he, when a schoolboy, attached himself to a party of gipsies, but after a time returned to his father's house subdued and repentant. Having studied at the grammar school of Dumfries, he entered the University of Edinburgh, where, in August 1588, he graduated as Master of Arts.<sup>2</sup> Though considerably under the age then prescribed for admission to a parochial charge, he was, in 1589, ordained minister at Selkirk, his charge comprehending the parishes of St Marie Kirk, New Kirk of Ettrick, Rankilburn, and Ashkirk. By the Privy Council he was, on the 6th March 1590, nominated one of three "for maintaining and preserving the true religion in the Forest and Tweeddale."<sup>3</sup> On the

<sup>1</sup> Young's Life of Welsh, pp. 9-12.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 12-28.

<sup>3</sup> Fasti Eccl. Scot., i. 539.

11th March 1594, he was translated to Kirkcudbright, where he had charge of the adjoining parishes of Dunrod, Galtway, and Kirkcornock. He was, in March 1596, appointed one of the visitors for Nithsdale, Annandale, Lauderdale, Eskdale, and Ewesdale. In December of the same year, he, on the appointment of his brethren, preached in the High Church of Edinburgh. Having in his discourse censured the ecclesiastical policy of the king and his advisers, he was summoned before the Privy Council, and had to secure his safety by flight. After a period of six months, he was allowed to resume his pastoral duties. In August 1600 he became colleague to John Porterfield, minister of Ayr. Consequent on so many persons flocking to his ministry, the town council of Ayr resolved in March 1603 to erect a new parish church, and on the death of his colleague in 1604, his stipend was augmented from 300 to 400 merks. Having attended the General Assembly held at Aberdeen in July 1605, in opposition to the royal will, he was again summoned before the Privy Council, and, along with Mr John Forbes, minister of Alford, who had acted as moderator, was imprisoned in Blackness Castle. Brought before the Council in October with four others, he and his brethren denied the right of the Court to adjudicate in spiritual concerns. They were consequently sent back to prison, and in January 1606 were tried before the Justiciary Court at Linlithgow on the charge of treason. By a majority of nine to six the jury found them guilty of declining the jurisdiction of the Privy Council. Sentence being deferred, the prisoners were returned to Blackness Castle. Subsequently Welsh and Forbes were removed to the castle of Edinburgh. In October the king signified his will that the offending ministers should be sent

into exile. They were accordingly, on the 7th November, placed in a vessel at Leith, bound for the coast of France. Mr Welsh landed at Bordeaux, and at once applied himself to the study of the French language. He mastered it in about fourteen weeks, and thereafter proceeded to act as a Protestant pastor. He successively ministered at Nerac, Jonzac, and St Jean d'Angely. For several years after his banishment the town council of Ayr granted him the usual stipend, and in their records he is described as "the town's minister" and "thair weil-belovit pastor." While he ministered at St Jean d'Angely in 1620, the town was besieged by Louis XIII., and a treaty arranged. By the law of France, the religion of the sovereign was alone tolerated at the place where he was for the time resident. When the king remained in the town Mr Welsh conducted his usual services, and was consequently summoned to the royal presence. Asked by the king why he had ventured to disobey the law, he made answer: "If your majesty knew what I preach, you would command others, and come yourself to hear it; I preach salvation by Jesus Christ; and your conscience tells you that your own works do not merit salvation. I preach there is none in rank above your majesty; do those who adhere to the Pope say this?" Pleased with the reply, the king said: "Father Welsh, you shall be my minister." He then commanded that Welsh should be protected, and when, in the following year the town was forcibly taken, guards were placed at his house, and he was borne in safety to Rochelle.

Wearied of dwelling among strangers, Mr Welsh learned with interest that a Scottish colony, to be named New Scotland, was about to be planted in North America. With

the view of joining his countrymen in forming the proposed colony, he, in 1622, proceeded to London. Being in feeble health, his physicians recommended that he should return to Scotland. Banished from thence at the king's command, he might not return without the royal sanction, so his wife sought an interview with the king. Though not ignorant of her descent, James asked her whose daughter she was. "My father was John Knox," she replied. "Knox and Welsh," exclaimed the king — "the devil ne'er made sic a match as that." "May be," responded Mrs Welsh, "for we never speired [asked] his leave." Mrs Welsh now entreated the king that her husband might, in his sickness, be allowed to re-visit his native country. "He shall," said the king, "if he submit himself to the bishops." "Sooner than he should do so," said Mrs Welsh, extending her apron, "I would kep his head there." She then withdrew from the royal presence.

Mr Welsh died at London on the 2d April 1622, at the age of fifty-three. His remains were consigned to the churchyard of St Bodolph, Bishopgate, in a portion of ground provided by a lord mayor for the interment of strangers.<sup>1</sup>

Like other Scottish Reformers, Mr Welsh was firm in upholding his conscientious opinions. He was otherwise of a gentle disposition; and he preached with a persuasive tenderness. By his flock he was greatly beloved. Thirty persons from Ayr visited him in France, to condole with him in his exile; and after his death his widow was tenderly cared for at Ayr by those who had profited by his ministry. Mrs Welsh died at Ayr in January 1625. In her will, which is dated 8th January 1625, she bequeathed to the poor and the hospital of Ayr £40. The residue of her goods (valued

<sup>1</sup> Young's Life of Welsh, *passim*.



at £4320 Scots) she bequeathed for division among her sons, Josias and Nathaniel, and her daughter Louise.<sup>1</sup>

Of the marriage of Mr John Welsh and Elizabeth Knox were born three sons and two daughters. The elder daughter died, in September 1614, at Jonsac, in France. Louise, the younger daughter, was born in Jonsac in May 1613; she was alive in 1625, and though her subsequent history is not certainly known, it is not improbable that she married and settled in Fifeshire, becoming the mother of that "young gentlewoman" described as a cousin of Mr John Welsh, the deprived minister of Irongray, in the Blackader MS.<sup>2</sup> Of the three sons, William, the eldest, was a doctor of medicine; he was in Ayr subsequent to his mother's death, and obtained service as her nearest heir. Practising as a physician in the Netherlands, he was there accidentally killed. Margaret, his only child, died previous to the 6th August 1633, when her uncle, Josias Welsh, was served as her heir-at-law.<sup>3</sup>

Nathaniel, third son of Mr John Welsh, was a minor at the time of his mother's death. Shortly after that event he was sent to the grammar school of Aberdeen, where he was boarded with Mr David Wedderburn, master of that seminary. For his board, the town council of Aberdeen, by minute dated 25th April 1622, agreed to pay Mr Wedderburn "four score pounds" quarterly, during "the space of four years." This sum, it is stated, was derived from a capital of 2000 merks which Mr Patrick Copland had, by a letter dated at London on the 12th March preceding, offered to send "to the use of the college."<sup>4</sup> Nathaniel Welsh died

<sup>1</sup> Young's Life of Welsh, p. 411.

<sup>2</sup> See *postea*.

<sup>3</sup> Inquisitiones de Tutela, 500.

<sup>4</sup> Extracts from the Council Registers of the Burgh of Aberdeen, printed for the Spalding Club, ii. 375, 376.

young. He was shipwrecked, but saved his life by swimming to a desert rock, where he perished from lack of food. His body was afterwards found; it was in the posture of prayer.<sup>1</sup>

Josias Welsh, second son of Mr John Welsh and Elizabeth Knox, was educated at Geneva, and in 1617 was sent from France to Glasgow, there to complete his studies under the care of his father's friend, Robert Boyd of Trochrig, principal of that college. His superiority as a classical scholar led to his being appointed Professor of Humanity in the University; but being ardent in upholding the Presbyterian policy, he became obnoxious to the episcopal party, and so was compelled to relinquish his office. On the recommendation of Mr Robert Blair, then a regent of Glasgow College, he proceeded to the north of Ireland, where a colony from the west of Scotland had been lately planted. Residing with Mr Shaw, a gentleman from Ayrshire, who had probably known his father, he preached in his neighbourhood, on the opposite side of the Six-Mile Water. For a time he officiated at Oldstone, and having been ordained by Andrew Knox, Bishop of Raphoe, who is said to have regarded him as a relative, he was, in 1626, settled at Templepatrick, county Antrim, as chaplain to Captain Norton. Here he laboured with much zeal and acceptance. According to Wodrow he was popularly styled the "Cock of the Conscience," from the earnest and searching nature of his ministrations. His Communion services excited a deep interest over a wide tract of country. With three other ministers he was, in 1634, suspended by Henry Leslie, Bishop of Down. The suspension was afterwards withdrawn, but he and his brethren were finally deposed by Bishop Echlin. He now preached in his own house,

<sup>1</sup> Kirkton in *Select Biographies*, i. 9.

addressing a numerous body of persons who assembled in his garden. Through the exposure he contracted a severe illness, which proved fatal. During his last hours he was attended by his brethren, Mr Robert Blair and Mr John Livingstone. He died on the 23d June 1634. Among his last words were these, expressed rapturously, "Victory, victory for evermore."<sup>1</sup> Within an enclosure in Templepatrick churchyard a plain tombstone marks his grave; it presents the simple legend: "Here lyeth the Body of the Reverend Mr Josias Welch, minister of Templepatrick, who died Anno Dom. 1634."<sup>2</sup>

Josias Welsh, minister of Templepatrick, married subsequent to his settlement in Ireland, but his wife's name and the date of his marriage have not transpired. As his wife is not mentioned at the time of his death, it is probable she predeceased him. Appended to a declaration for settling the Province of Ulster, dated Carrickfergus, 23d May 1653, are the names of 260 persons, in the counties of Down and Antrim, whom Cromwell's commissioners proposed to remove to certain districts in Munster. Among these is named in the "Six-Mile Water" quarters, "Captain George Welsh."<sup>3</sup> The Six-Mile Water district included the parish of Templepatrick; and those enumerated in "the Declaration" were persons obnoxious to Cromwell on account of their adhesion to monarchical and Presbyterian principles. From these considerations it is not improbable that Captain Welsh was a son of the minister of Templepatrick. So far as is known, there was in Ulster no

<sup>1</sup> Autobiography and Life of Robert Blair, Edinb. 1848, 8vo, pp. 135, 136.

<sup>2</sup> Young's Life of John Welsh, pp. 413-415; History of the Presbyterian Church in Ireland, by James Seaton Reid, D.D., Belfast, 1867, 3 vols. 8vo, vol. i., pp. 112, 113, 138, 180, 181.

<sup>3</sup> Reid's Presbyterian Church, vol. ii., pp. 187, 552.

other family of the name. The "Declaration" of Cromwell's commissioners not having been acted upon, Captain Welsh remained in Ulster, but his name does not reappear; if he left descendants they are certainly extinct.

John Welsh, minister of Kirkpatrick-Irongray, in the county of Dumfries, is known to have been a son of Mr Josias Welsh. He studied at the University of Glasgow, where he graduated in 1647. He was ordained to the charge of Kirkpatrick-Irongray, in January 1652-3. Being obnoxious to the Government of the Restoration, he was deprived by the Acts of Parliament 11th June and of the Privy Council 1st October 1662. He was the first who preached in the fields, where he drew immense crowds, who bore weapons of defence. Beginning in Galloway, he preached in the northern parts of England and in the counties of Ayr, Perth, Edinburgh, Haddington, Roxburgh, and Fife. By the Government declared a traitor, a reward, first of £400 and afterwards of £500, was offered for his apprehension; he was consequently attended by a number of armed persons, who were known as his "body-guard." A system of telegraphy was devised to warn him and his company of approaching danger. Thus Graham of Claverhouse, who rode forty miles in a winter night, in the hope of arresting him, was foiled in the attempt.

With a frame singularly robust, Mr Welsh could endure fatigue and suffer privation to an extent rare even among the Covenanters themselves. Kirkton relates that on one occasion, when sorely pressed, he was three days and two nights without sleep — one night being occupied in preaching.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Kirkton's Secret and True History of the Church, Edinb. 1817, 4to, p. 119.

Dangerous undertakings, he was wont to say, prompted and stimulated him. When the Covenanters were defeated at Bothwell Bridge, he retired to London. He died at Wapping on the 9th January 1681, in the house of the widow<sup>1</sup> of Mr Alexander Carmichael, minister of the first Scottish church established in the metropolis, and which met at Lothbury. His remains were deposited in the grave of his paternal grandfather; his funeral was very numerously attended, every dissenting minister in London inviting his people to be present. He was married, but died without issue.<sup>2</sup>

Wodrow relates an anecdote he had received from Mr John Loudon, of Fifeshire, respecting two brothers, David and James Walker, farmers at Leslie in that county. Rigid Presbyterians, promoters of field-preaching, and harbourers of the Covenanters, the brothers had become obnoxious to Archbishop Sharp. Dining one day at Leslie House with their landlord, the Earl of Rothes, the archbishop described them as "incendiaries." Affecting to share his displeasure, the earl said he would send for the brothers at once, adding significantly that they "would give the Government no more trouble." As in the evening the earl conducted the archbishop to his carriage, he remarked that the offenders had been secured; they had, on their landlord's summons, come to Leslie House. After the archbishop's departure, the earl talked with them about rural affairs; he then dismissed them without a word of censure. Though strongly opposed to the

<sup>1</sup> Her name was Christian Inglis. She latterly became the second wife of Mr James Fraser of Brae, minister of Culross.

<sup>2</sup> *Fasti Eccl. Scot.*, ii. 592, 593; *Young's Life of John Welsh*, Edinb. 1866, 12mo, pp. 415-417; *Kirkton's History*, p. 219.

Covenanters, the Earl of Rothes occasionally tolerated them out of respect to the countess, who was a warm supporter of the Presbyterian cause.<sup>1</sup>

The occasion which so excited the archbishop's displeasure was a preaching tour through Fife, undertaken in the summer of 1674 by Mr John Welsh, the deprived minister of Irongray. In June and July of that year, a number of the gentlemen of Fifeshire, who attended his ministry, or gave him entertainment, or accompanied him in his progresses, were summoned before the Privy Council, and fined and imprisoned.<sup>2</sup>

In his "Memoirs," composed when he was confined in the prison of the Bass, Mr John Blackader mentions that he was acquainted with "a young gentlewoman in Fife, a cousin of Mr Welsh," who was an enthusiastic admirer of his preaching.<sup>3</sup> Who this cousin was does not precisely appear; her name is not given, nor any particulars concerning her save that on one occasion she proceeded to the parish of Kinneuchar [Kilconquhar], at some distance from her abode, to hear Mr Welsh preach, being much arrested by a discourse which he delivered in her own neighbourhood. Mr Blackader mentions further, that Mr Welsh preached on a Sunday at Leslie, when, on account of the reputation which had preceded him, the parish church was deserted by all save the Earl of Rothes and his household. In the light of subsequent events, we incline strongly to hold, as previously stated,<sup>4</sup> that Louise, daughter of Mr John Welsh of Ayr and Elizabeth Knox, had

<sup>1</sup> Wodrow's *Analecta*, printed for the Maitland Club, iv. 41, 42.

<sup>2</sup> Law's *Memorials*, p. 66.

<sup>3</sup> Blackader's "Memoirs" in the Wodrow MSS., Advocates Library.

<sup>4</sup> See *supra*, p. 147.

married and settled in Fifeshire, somewhere about Leslie. Born in 1613, Louise Welsh might have been mother of a daughter up-grown in 1674, and who would be correctly described as cousin of the ejected minister of Irongray. Her sister, another cousin of Mr Welsh, was probably wife of one of the brothers Walker, who, it has been shown, were among Mr Welsh's more conspicuous supporters.

From a stray volume of the Baptismal Register of Leslie, preserved in the library of Worcester College, Oxford, we find that David Walker was baptized on the 7th February 1630, and James Walker on the 30th August 1637. Wodrow relates that one of the brothers married, and had a son David, who became minister of Temple, Edinburghshire. The descendants of the minister of Temple have constantly asserted a descent from John Knox and his son-in-law, Mr John Welsh of Ayr. Mr David Walker of Temple called his second son Josias, the Christian name of the minister of Templepatrick.

Mr David Walker was, it may be inferred from his Christian name, son of David, the elder of the Leslie farmers; he was admitted minister of Temple in 1690, having been licensed to preach three years previously.<sup>1</sup> In 1705 he is in the testament-dative of Walter Welsh of Lochquareit, the first-named of several persons described as "tutors to, and having the best knowledge, in name and on behalf of Walter Welsh, son to the said defunct."<sup>2</sup>

Walter Welsh of Lochquareit was probably a son of William Welsh, a parishioner of Newbattle, whose name appears in the kirk-session records of that parish in 1655, and who seems to have been a son of the minister of Temple-

<sup>1</sup> *Fasti Eccl. Scot.*, i. 308.

<sup>2</sup> *Edinb. Com. Reg.*

patrick. If Mr Josias Welsh left several children, they were certainly unprovided for, since he died young; and his wife's lineage being unrecorded, the belief may be hazarded that she was the reverse of opulent. She does not seem to have long survived her husband—more probably she predeceased him. One of her sons, we have adduced some evidence for believing, made a settlement in Ireland.<sup>1</sup> Probably the future minister of Irongray was educated by friends or relatives in the west of Scotland. If William Welsh was one of the children, he may have found an early home under the roof-tree of William Knox, a probable relative of the Reformer, and who appears in Newbattle parish in 1662 as a householder and the father of a family.<sup>2</sup>

Walter Welsh, son of William, named his eldest son Josias, probably after the minister of Templepatrick. As a Christian name, Josias was then in Scotland altogether rare.

Walter Welsh was a tanner or "skinner"<sup>3</sup> at the Eastmill of Newbattle prior to 1691, when he and James Knox (son of William Knox) left the parish. As members of the kirk-session, their offices were on the 9th August 1691 declared vacant.<sup>4</sup> Mr Welsh removed to Burnfoot, a hamlet in the parish of Dalkeith, where he conducted merchandise.<sup>5</sup> He married, first, Helen Parkinson,<sup>6</sup> member of a sept to be found in Ulster, but not in Scotland. He married, secondly, in April 1701, Katherine, second daughter of the late Alexander Crookshank, merchant-burgess of Edinburgh. By

<sup>1</sup> *Supra*, p. 149.

<sup>2</sup> Newbattle Kirk-Session Minute Book.

<sup>3</sup> Lochquareit Writs, Instrument of Inhibition, 8th February 1692.

<sup>4</sup> Newbattle Kirk-Session Minute Book.

<sup>5</sup> He is described as "merchant" in his marriage-contract, dated 9th April 1701 (Lochquareit Writs).

<sup>6</sup> Tombstone inscription.



means chiefly of his second wife's dowry, he was enabled to purchase, in 1703, from Walter Scott, the lands of Lochquareit, in the parish of Borthwick, for the sum of 37,000 merks. The minute of purchase is dated 18th June, and the disposition following thereon 27th July; he obtained the usual infestment.<sup>1</sup>

Walter Welsh died at Burnfoot on the 29th June 1705. His tombstone in Newbattle churchyard, elaborately sculptured, is inscribed thus:

“Here ly's Walter Welsh of Lochquareyt, who died the 29th of June 1705; and Helen Parkinson, his spouse, who died the 19 of March 1698; and Josias Welsh, their son, who died the 15 October 1696; and Alexander Welsh, their son, who died the 11th of July 1707.

“EPITAPH.

“Wisdom and Virtue lys  
 Beneath this stone,  
 With rare accomplishment,  
 Surpassing many one.  
 Courageous both, with  
 Meekness mixed together,  
 A loving husband, parent,  
 And a brother,  
 A courteous wife, sweet  
 Children here doth ly;  
 Ane emblem dear that  
 Wee must surely dy.”

By his first wife, Helen Parkinson, Walter Welsh had three sons, Josias, Alexander, and Walter, and two daughters, Alison and Helen. Helen, the younger daughter, married William Hynd, merchant, Dalkeith; she died in 1732. She had a son Edward, who was living in 1729; he seems to have died unmarried.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The original instruments are in the Lochquareit Charter-Chest.

<sup>2</sup> Lochquareit Writs.

Alison, elder daughter of Walter Welsh, first of Lochquareit, married her cousin, Thomas Welsh<sup>1</sup> of Burnfoot, by whom she had three sons, David, Thomas, and George. David was born 24th March 1731;<sup>2</sup> his subsequent history is unknown. Thomas engaged in business at Edinburgh; he married, and had one son and several daughters.

Colonel Welsh, only son of Thomas Welsh, citizen of Edinburgh, served in India, where he attained military distinction; he subsequently held an important office in the administrative department of the British Army. He married a celebrated beauty, Miss Maliny Maling, daughter of Christopher Thomson Maling, Esq. of West Hemington, Durham, and sister of the Countess of Musgrave. He had a son and daughter.

Shirley, youngest daughter of Thomas Welsh of Edinburgh, married, in 1788, David Allan, the eminent historical painter. Cherishing certain extravagant notions respecting the Jews, she, subsequent to her husband's death, which took place in 1796, sailed for India in the hope of there discovering the lost tribes. Her brother, Colonel Welsh, being made aware of her intention, met her on landing, and at length induced her to return home. She had five children, three of whom died in infancy. David Allan, the only surviving son, proceeded to India as a cadet in 1806; he was accidentally drowned.

Barbara Anne, only surviving daughter of David Allan and Shirley Welsh, married Mr Simon, a converted Jew. She accompanied him to America. Like her mother, she evinced a deep interest in the recovery of the ten tribes. She published, in 1836, an octavo volume, entitled "The Hope of

<sup>1</sup> Dalkeith Parish Register.

<sup>2</sup> Edinb. Com. Reg., vol. lxxiv.

Israel: Presumptive Evidence that the Aborigines of the Western Hemisphere are descended from the Ten Missing Tribes." Mrs Simon died at Leith in October 1874.

George Welsh, one of the three sons of Thomas and Alison Welsh, settled at Burnfoot, where, and at Dalkeith, he successfully traded. Of deep religious convictions, he composed "Prayers and Meditations," which, preserved in MS., were much valued by his descendants. He married, in 1736, Elizabeth, daughter of John Maxwell, heiress of her uncle, George Napier, Esq. of Kilmahew Castle, Dumbartonshire, representative of the oldest branch of the House of Napier. Of the marriage were born three daughters, Alison, Frances, and Jean.

Alison, the eldest daughter, married Alexander Martin of the Mains of Salton, Haddingtonshire. Their daughter, Elizabeth Martin, born 1771, married David Hume of Castlemains, Haddingtonshire; she died in 1829.

Of the marriage of David Hume and Elizabeth Martin were born nine sons and five daughters. John, the eldest son, perished at sea. Alexander, the second son, was born 28th January 1795. He rented the lands of Comiston, in the county of Edinburgh, and married Catherine, daughter of William Dumbreck of Southcoats, uncle of the late Sir David Dumbreck, K.C.B., Honorary Physician to the Queen, with issue, two sons and four daughters. William Hume, third son, was born 20th March 1797. He practised as a physician in Coventry, and died unmarried. David Hume, fourth son, was born 17th December 1798. He married Jane, daughter of Richard Somner of Mauriston; and died without issue. His widow married Charles Maclaren, Esq., the eminent Scottish geologist. George Hume, fifth son, born

12th September 1801, rented the lands of Costerton; he died unmarried.

Edward Hume, sixth son of David Hume and Elizabeth Martin, was born 24th April 1803. Licensed to preach by the Presbytery of Haddington, 12th December 1826, he was, in 1829, ordained minister of Heriot, in the county of Edinburgh. He was translated to the parish of Pitsligo, Aberdeenshire, in 1834, and there died on the 1st April 1863, at the age of sixty. He married, first, in 1835, Marion Keddie, of the town of Peebles, by whom he had four sons and four daughters. He married, secondly, in 1852, Eliza, daughter of William Patton of Devonshaw, captain, 12th Royal Lancers, with issue, two sons and two daughters. His eldest son, Captain David Edward Hume, was, in 1873, elected a younger brother of the Trinity House, and in 1874 was appointed Superintendent Dockmaster, Port of Hull.

Thomas David Hume, seventh son of David Hume and Elizabeth Martin, was born 24th September 1808. Commissioned as an army surgeon, he attained the rank of inspector-general. As principal medical officer of the Third and Fourth Divisions, he served during the war in the Crimea, and was decorated with the Turkish order of Medjidie. He married Caroline, daughter of Colonel Slater of the 82d Regiment.

John Hume, eighth son of David Hume of Castlemains was born 5th February 1811. Settling in Ceylon, he married Mary Anne, daughter of William Patton of Devonshaw, captain, 12th Lancers, with issue, three sons and one daughter. Stevenson Hume, ninth son, born 3d March 1815, is principal of the treasury branch of H.M. Customs. He married Janet Ranken, daughter of Alexander Bartholomew, and

granddaughter of Andrew Bartholomew of Crossflats, Linlithgowshire. Of this marriage survive three sons, David Alexander, Jonathan Ranken, and Thomas David; also two daughters, Barbara Clapperton, and Eliza Martin. The eldest son, David Alexander Hume, is a merchant in the East India trade, resident in London.

Alison, eldest daughter of David Hume of Castlemains, by his wife Elizabeth Martin, was born 6th June 1790. She married William Miller of Edinburgh, and died without issue. Ann, second daughter, born 5th January 1792, married, 25th July 1816, Alexander Clapperton, merchant, Edinburgh, by whom she had three sons and nine daughters. John Clapperton, the eldest son, is partner of the firm of J. Clapperton & Co., merchants, Edinburgh. A magistrate and deputy-lieutenant of the county of Edinburgh, he, in 1873, held office as Master of the Merchant Company. Frances, third daughter, born 16th March 1800, died unmarried. Elizabeth, fourth daughter, born 8th July 1805, was second wife of Alexander Bartholomew, by whom she had two sons and six daughters. Jane Welsh, fifth daughter, born 9th February 1807, married Captain Barclay of Aberdeen, and died, leaving one son.

Frances, second daughter of George Welsh of Burnfoot and Elizabeth Maxwell, married, in 1764, Thomas Macgill, a native of Dunbar, and latterly an extensive shipbuilder at Port-Glasgow. In early life, seriously impressed by the religious teaching of the Wesleyan Methodists, he attached himself to that body, and became remarkable for his religious earnestness. His wife was no less esteemed for her genuine piety; she died in August 1829 at the age of ninety. By his wife Frances Welsh, Thomas Macgill was father of two sons

and two daughters. Stevenson, the elder son, born 19th January 1765, studied at the University of Glasgow. As a distinguished student he was, at the close of his college career, offered the Professorial Chair of Civil History in the University of St Andrews. Declining this preferment, he was, in 1791, ordained minister of Eastwood, Renfrewshire. In 1797 he was translated to the Tron Church, Glasgow, and in 1814 was preferred to the Professorship of Divinity in the University of that city. An accomplished theologian and expert teacher, he attracted to his prelections many young men who afterwards attained eminence in the Church. He co-operated with Mr William M'Gavin, author of "The Protestant," in the movement which resulted in erecting a monument to John Knox in the Necropolis of Glasgow. Dr Stevenson Macgill died on the 18th August 1840, at the age of seventy-six. Dean of the Chapel Royal and D.D. of Marischal College, Aberdeen, he published, among other works, "Lectures on Rhetoric and Criticism." A memoir of his life by Dr Robert Burns of Paisley appeared in 1842, and a volume of his "Discourses" in 1844. He died unmarried.

Francis Macgill, younger son of Thomas Macgill and Frances Welsh, was born in 1792; he settled at Glasgow, where he died in 1865. He married, in 1810, Anne, daughter of John White, with issue, five sons and five daughters. Stevenson, the eldest son, a solicitor in Glasgow, is deceased; George, second son, died in infancy; Francis, third son, born in 1820, was, in 1843, ordained minister of the united parishes of Larbert and Dunipace, in the county of Stirling. An eloquent and acceptable expounder of Divine truth, and a faithful pastor, he died of fever in 1847.

Jacob Wakefield Macgill, manufacturer, Glasgow, fourth son of Francis Macgill, married Agnes, fourth daughter of Robert Boyd, Esq., Glasgow, with issue. Henry Moncrieff Macgill, fifth son, was, in 1865, ordained minister of Northesk, in the county of Edinburgh. He married Jane, daughter of Thomas White, merchant, Glasgow.

Anne, eldest daughter of Francis Macgill, married the Rev. Thomas Marshall Postlethwaite, incumbent of Witherslack, Westmoreland, and is deceased; Frances, second daughter, died in childhood; Agnes, third daughter, married the Rev. William Wotherspoon, minister of Kilspindie, and is deceased; Alice, fourth daughter, is deceased; Fanny, fifth and youngest daughter, is wife of the Rev. William Robertson, Stuartfield, Aberdeenshire.

Jean, youngest daughter of George Welsh and Elizabeth Maxwell, married William Macgill, with issue a daughter, who married Captain William Martin, shipowner, Greenock. William Martin was born on the 28th August 1779, in the manse of Merton, Berwickshire. His father, Mr John Martin, minister of that parish, was a man of high culture and superior worth. In early life he was tutor to Sir John Sinclair, and when a boy Sir Walter Scott was much with him; he has in the introduction to the third canto of "Marmion," celebrated him in these lines:

"The venerable priest,  
Our frequent and familiar guest,  
Whose life and manners well could paint  
Alike the student and the saint."

Josias, eldest son of Walter Welsh of Lochquareit, died on the 15th October 1696; Alexander, the second son, succeeded to Lochquareit in June 1705, and died 11th July 1707.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Tombstone inscription.

Walter Welsh, third son of Walter Welsh and Helen Parkinson, succeeded his brother Alexander in the lands of Lochquareit. In August 1717<sup>1</sup> he married Isabel, daughter of Michael Anderson of Tushielaw, by whom he had a son, Walter. The marriage was dissolved by the Commissary Court in August 1733, when Mrs Welsh obtained a provision out of the Lochquareit estate. The estate was, in 1731, sold to James Dewar of Vogrie.<sup>2</sup>

By his second wife, Katherine Crookshank, Walter Welsh, first of Lochquareit, had a son, Mungo, who, on behalf of his mother, on the 16th January 1723, obtained sasine of the lands of Lochquareit for the annual rent of 16,000 merks, as a moiety of the value of his deceased father's property, acquired during his second marriage. Certain legal proceedings supervened.<sup>3</sup>

Mungo Welsh some time engaged in merchandise at Edinburgh. In 1729 he emigrated to South Carolina, where he died prior to the 2d January 1735, when his sister Alison and her husband, Thomas Welsh of Burnfoot, succeeded to a portion of his movable estate.<sup>4</sup>

Mr David Walker, minister of Temple, cousin, as is believed, of Walter Welsh of Lochquareit, had by his wife Margaret Paterson, four sons, David, Josias, Thomas, and Archibald; also three daughters, Margaret, Anne, and Christian.<sup>5</sup>

David, the eldest son, probably died young; his history is unknown. Josias, the second son, was baptized 11th January 1695. Having graduated at the University of Edinburgh in 1713, he was licensed to preach in 1720, and in 1721 was ordained minister of Abdie, Fifeshire. He died 17th May

<sup>1</sup> Contract of Marriage, dated 17th August 1717, in Lochquareit Charter-Chest.

<sup>2</sup> Lochquareit Writs.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>5</sup> *Fasti Eccl. Scot.*, i. 308.



1745. He married Margaret, eldest daughter of Sir Michael Balfour of Denmiln; she died at Cupar 8th July 1775, leaving a son, David.<sup>1</sup>

Archibald Walker, third son of Mr David Walker, minister of Temple, was licensed to preach in 1732, and was in 1738 admitted minister of Temple in succession to his father. He died 29th January 1760. He married, 13th October 1741, Elizabeth, daughter of William Carlyle, merchant, Glasgow; she died 23d February 1756, leaving issue.<sup>2</sup>

Thomas Walker, fourth and youngest son of Mr David Walker of Temple, graduated at the University of Edinburgh in 1723. Licensed to preach in 1727, he was in 1732 ordained minister of Dundonald, Ayrshire. He published "Essays and Sermons," and "Vindication of the Discipline and Constitution of the Church of Scotland." He died 15th August 1780. By his first wife, Jean Robertson, who died 9th November 1747, he had three sons. He married, secondly, in 1749, Ann Shaw (died 14th October 1795), and by her had four sons and three daughters. Josias Walker, the youngest son, was Professor of Humanity in the University of Glasgow.<sup>3</sup> One of the daughters, Margaret, became second wife of Mr William Grierson, minister of Glencairn. Her son, Thomas Grierson, minister of Kirkbean, who died 15th July 1854, published "Autumnal Rambles among the Scottish Mountains," and other works. He married his cousin Russel, daughter of Professor Josias Walker of the University of Glasgow.<sup>4</sup>

Anne, second daughter of Mr David Walker, minister of Temple, married, 21st October 1720, Mr James Wither-

<sup>1</sup> Fasti Ecl. Scot., ii. 468.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, i. 308.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, ii. 113.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, i. 585, 676.

spoon, minister of Yester, Haddingtonshire. This respectable clergyman was descended from an old family, who owned the lands of Bridge House, Linlithgowshire. He was ordained minister of Yester in 1720, and there ministered till his death, 12th August 1759. He was Chaplain in Ordinary to the King, and was much revered for his piety and learning.

Of the marriage of Mr James Witherspoon and Anne Walker were born four sons, John, David, Josias, and James; also a daughter, Susan.<sup>1</sup>

John Witherspoon, the eldest son, was born on the 5th February 1723. He graduated at the University of Edinburgh 8th May 1739, and was licensed to preach 6th September 1743. In April 1745 he was ordained minister of Beith, in the county of Ayr. During the Rebellion of that year he commanded a body of volunteers, but being made prisoner at the battle of Falkirk, he was, with others, imprisoned in the castle of Doune. Having with his fellow-prisoners contrived to escape, he returned to his parish. In 1757 he was translated to the Low Church, Paisley, where his ministerial zeal was highly appreciated. A keen debater in the Church Courts, he in the General Assembly upheld the views of the evangelical party in vigorous opposition to Principal Robertson. In 1764 he received the degree of D.D. from the University of St Andrews. Having declined various offers of preferment in Scotland, he, in 1768, accepted the office of President of Princeton College, New Jersey. In this position he obtained increased celebrity and honour. On the rupture of the States with Great Britain in 1774, he was chosen by the citizens of New Jersey as a delegate to the Convention; and in 1776 was elected by them a Member of

<sup>1</sup> *Fasti Eccl. Scot.*, i. 364, 365.

Congress. Among his numerous occupations, he continued to preach, much to the comfort and improvement of his hearers. He closed a busy and eventful life on the 15th November 1794, at the age of seventy-two. His works were published at Edinburgh in 1804, in nine duodecimo volumes.<sup>1</sup> A monument to his memory at Philadelphia was publicly inaugurated in October 1876.

Dr Witherspoon married first, in 1748, Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Montgomery of Craighouse, Ayrshire, and secondly, in 1791, Anne, widow of Dr Dill of New York; of the first marriage were born three sons and two daughters. James, the eldest son, major in the United States Army, fell at the battle of Brandywine, Pennsylvania, in September 1777; he was unmarried. John, second son, an army surgeon, died without issue. David, third son, a doctor of medicine, married the widow of Abner Nash. Frances, the younger daughter, married Dr David Ramsay of North Carolina. Anne, elder daughter, married the Rev. Dr Stanhope Smith, afterwards President of Princeton College, and by him had one son and three daughters.

John W. Smith, only son of Dr Stanhope Smith and Anne Witherspoon, a judge at New Orleans, married, with issue a son and daughter.

Eliza, eldest daughter of Dr Stanhope Smith and Anne Witherspoon, married — Pintard, without issue. Frances, second daughter, married — Provost, stepson of Aaron Burr, by whom she had two sons—James, of the United States Navy, who died without issue; and Stanhope Smith; also two daughters—Theodosia, who died unmarried, and Frances, who married the Rev. — Breckenridge, with

<sup>1</sup> *Fasti Eccl. Scot.*, ii. 160, 203, 204.

issue—John C. Breckenridge, Vice-President of the Confederate States.<sup>1</sup>

Susan, youngest daughter of Dr Stanhope Smith and Anne Witherspoon, married Derick Solomons, M.D., with issue, two daughters, Caroline and another, who married — Woodhall.

Susan Witherspoon, only daughter of Mr James Witherspoon, minister of Yester, by his wife Anne Walker, became second wife of Mr James French, one of the masters of the High School of Edinburgh, a native of Tweedsmuir, in Tweeddale. Mr James French was parochial schoolmaster first of Temple, afterwards of Yester. On the 14th February 1759, he was elected one of the masters of the High School of Edinburgh; he resigned that office in June 1786, when he received, in acknowledgment of his services, a life pension in excess of his salary. He died at Carmunnock, Lanarkshire, on the 9th March 1789, at the age of seventy-four. Of the marriage of Mr James French and Susan Witherspoon were born a son, James, and a daughter, Anne. James French was, when a college student, tutor to Sir Walter Scott. Licensed to preach in 1785, he was in the following year ordained minister of Carmunnock, Lanarkshire. In 1791 he was translated to East Kilbride in the same county. He died in 1835, aged seventy-four.<sup>2</sup>

Anne French married Mr James Todd of New York, by whom she had a son, Alexander, who died young; also three daughters—Susan, Mary, and Isabella. Susan married Gabriel Walker of Fifeshire; Mary married — Squire of New York, with issue; Isabella married John Bain of Morrison, in the county of Lanark; she died 6th October 1857, leaving issue.

<sup>1</sup> Fasti Eccl. Scot., ii. 58, 204.

<sup>2</sup> History of the High School of Edinburgh, by William Steven, D.D., Edinb. 1849, 12mo, p. 135, app. 92.

## APPENDIX.

---

### I.

WILLIAM KNOX,

AUTHOR OF "THE HARP OF ZION."

FROM that branch of the family of Knox which, in the sixteenth century, settled in Berwickshire (p. 58), descended the ingenious poet, William Knox. He was born at Firth, in the parish of Lilliesleaf, Roxburghshire, on the 17th August 1789. His father, Thomas Knox, espoused Barbara Turnbull, widow of Mr Pott of Todrig, in Selkirkshire. Of this marriage William was the eldest son. Having been educated at the grammar school of Musselburgh, he, in 1812, rented the farm of Wrae, near Langholm; but, after five years, he abandoned his lease, and returned to his parents' house. In 1820 his family removed to Edinburgh, when he became a contributor to the public journals. In 1818 he published "The Lonely Hearth and other Poems," 12mo; in 1824, "The Songs of Israel," 12mo; and in April 1825, a volume of lyrics entitled "The Harp of Zion." This last work brought him no inconsiderable reputation. His poetical merits were acknowledged by Sir Walter Scott, Robert Southey, and Professor Wilson. After a period of weak health he died on the 12th November 1825, at the age of thirty-six.

His poetry, always smooth and harmonious, is pervaded with deep pathos and pious sentiment. His Scriptural para-

phrases are exquisite specimens of sacred verse. In 1847 a collected edition of his works was published at London.

---

II.

JOHN KNOX,  
PROJECTOR AND AUTHOR.

FROM that branch of the family which settled at Newbattle (p. 57) sprung John Knox, projector and author. A book-seller in the Strand, London, he made a tour to the Scottish Highlands in 1764, where, remarking the impoverished condition of the people, he made a careful examination of the country, with the view of suggesting a remedy. He afterwards proposed that fishing stations should be established on the west coast; and he inaugurated that movement which resulted in the construction of the Crinan Canal. Among numerous letters and pamphlets, chiefly in reference to the condition of the Highlands, he published, in two octavo volumes, "A View of the British Empire, more especially Scotland, with some Proposals for the Improvement of that Country, the Extension of its Fisheries, and the Relief of the People," London, 1784; "Northern Fisheries," 1786, 8vo; and "A Tour through the Highlands of Scotland and Hebrides Isles in 1786," 8vo, 1787. Mr Knox also issued a work on the picturesque scenery of Scotland. He died at Dalkeith on the 1st August 1790.

---

III.

JOHN KNOX OF LONDON.

DESCENDED from that branch of the House of Knox which settled in Berwickshire, William Knox, parish schoolmaster of Edrom, married Agnes, daughter and co-heiress of

Peter Mitchell, Esq. of Fannyhill, Perthshire. Of this marriage was born Peter Mitchell Knox, who, after prosecuting theological studies at the University of Edinburgh, declined entering the Church from some conscientious scruples. In 1836 he married Margaret, eldest daughter of William Craig, merchant in Aberdeen, by whom he had two sons. William Craig Knox, the elder son, was born in November 1837. John Knox, the second son, born January 1839, became a merchant in London. He married, in 1866, his cousin Isa Craig, the gifted authoress of the Burns Centenary Prize Ode, and other poems.

---

## IV.

## REV. VICESIMUS KNOX, D.D.

SON of an English clergyman of Irish descent, Vicesimus Knox was born at Newington Green, Middlesex, in 1752. In his nineteenth year he obtained a fellowship in St John's College, Oxford. He published anonymously, in 1777, "Essays, Moral and Literary," and soon afterwards became widely known, while his work was translated into several European languages. In 1778 he was elected master of Tunbridge School, with which he held the united rectories of Rumwell and Ramsden Crays in Essex, and the chapelry of Shipbourne, Kent. His work on "Liberal Education," which appeared in 1781, gave offence owing to his remarks as to the relaxation of discipline in the universities, but his suggestions were ultimately carried out. His future works, entitled "Winter Evenings," "Personal Nobility," "The Spirit of Despotism," "Sermons on Faith, Hope, and Charity," and "Christian Philosophy," entirely sustained his early fame. Retiring from the mastership of Tunbridge School in 1812, he afterwards resided in London. He died on the 6th September 1821. A monument to his memory has been

placed in Tunbridge Church. His works were, in 1824, collected and published in seven octavo volumes.

---

V.

LORD LAWRENCE.

AT page 43, George Knox of Minnymore (otherwise Money-more), county Donegal, is named as father of two sons, Andrew and another. That other was George Knox, D.D., rector of the parish of Lifford, county Donegal. He died at Windsor in 1795. By his wife, Catherine, daughter of James Nesbit of Woodhill, county Donegal, he had four sons and three daughters.

Mr James Knox, eldest son of George Knox, D.D., was for many years Principal of Foyle College, in the county of Derry; he died in 1848 at the age of ninety-five. He married his cousin Mary, daughter of George Nesbit of Woodhill, by whom he had a son, George Nesbit Knox, who, taking orders, became incumbent first at Termonamongan, afterwards at Balteagh, in the county of Derry. He married, but died without issue. Mr James Knox had also three daughters, of whom two, Marcia and Eliza, survive, unmarried.

Mr John Russell Knox, second son of Dr George Knox, was rector of Inismagrath, in the county of Leitrim; he died on the 23d December 1830. By his wife, the eldest daughter of Dr Edward Hill, Professor of Medicine in Trinity College, Dublin, and of Clonmel, county Tipperary, he had two sons and two daughters. George, the elder son, served in the Medical Department of the East India Company; he was promoted as a superintending surgeon; he died in 1848. He married Mary Jane Stuart, only child of Major W. Stuart Griffiths, by whom he had three sons, also a daughter who died young.

William, eldest son of George Knox, lieutenant in the



64th Regiment, served in the Persian campaign, and in suppressing the Indian Mutiny; he died unmarried. George, second son, was an engineer in the Bengal Civil Service, and is now Deputy-Commissioner of Rawul Pindi. James served with the 19th Regiment in the Crimea, and in suppressing the Indian Mutiny; he is major in the Cheshire Militia, and governor of H.M. prison at Gloucester. He married, in 1863, Janet Elizabeth, daughter of C. Ross, Esq., and has surviving issue—James Stuart, William Stuart Griffiths, George Stuart, Charles Stuart, and Marcia Stuart.

James Knox, younger son of Mr John Russell Knox, was a captain in the 6th Madras Cavalry. With his wife, — Morsom, and their infant son, he was lost at sea in the "Lady Monro," near the island of Desolation, in the Indian Ocean.

Catherine, elder daughter of Mr John Russell Knox, married Major James Gibson of the 19th Infantry, with issue four sons and one daughter. Major Gibson died in Tasmania in 1842.

Elizabeth Sinclair, younger daughter of Mr John Russell Knox, married, first, Lieutenant A. Campbell, and secondly, Captain M. Fenton of the 13th Light Infantry, who latterly obtained an estate near Hobart Town in Tasmania.

Major George Knox and Captain Tomkins Knox, third and fourth sons of George Knox, D.D., were officers in the Bombay Artillery. The former died at sea on his passage to England, about the year 1807; the latter was present at the siege of Seringapatam in 1799, and died in the island of Ceylon soon afterwards. Both were unmarried.

Catherine Letitia, third and youngest daughter of George Knox, D.D., rector of Lifford, married, 5th May 1797, Lieutenant Edward Alexander Lawrence, by whom she had John Laird Mair, afterwards Baron Lawrence, and other issue.

---

## VI.

## FAMILIES OF KNOX IN AMERICA.

ADAM KNOX, born in the province of Ulster in 1719, emigrated to America in 1737, accompanied by his two younger brothers. He settled at Boston; one of the brothers, William, accepting employment at New Glasgow, now called Blandford, in Western Massachusetts. Adam and William Knox were both married. Their descendants are numerous throughout the States.

Thomas W. Knox of New York has published "Camp Fire and Cotton Field," 1865, 8vo; "Overland through Asia," 1870, 8vo; and "Underground; or, Life below the Surface," 1873, 8vo.

# INDEX.

- Aberdeen, 7, 144, 147, 159.  
Adamson, John, 136.  
Alan, Steward of Scotland, 8.  
Alan, Walter, 8.  
Albany, Duke of, 114.  
Alchenour, Thome, 132.  
Aldhus, Johannes de, 5.  
Alexander II., 7.  
Alexander III., 8.  
Alexander, Henry, 32.  
Alexander, Louisa Juliana, 32.  
Allan, Barbara Anne, 156.  
Allan, David, 156.  
Allan, Shirley, 156.  
Altrie, Baron, 7.  
Anderson, Isabel, 162.  
Anderson, Michael, 162.  
Anglesea, Arthur, Earl of, 34, 38.  
Angus, Archibald, Earl of, 71.  
Anketell, Edith Maud, 29.  
Anketell, William, 29.  
Annand, Dean John, 80.  
Annesley, Dorothy, 34, 35.  
Annesley, Maurice, 34, 38.  
Antrim, 46, 149.  
Argyle, Countess of, 111.  
Argyle, Earl of, 93, 97, 101, 102, 111.  
Armagh, 28, 29, 32, 35.  
Armstrong, James, 51.  
Arran, Arthur, Earl of, 35, 36, 61, 103, 104.  
Arran, Governor, 78, 93.  
Aske, Elizabeth, 89.  
Aske, Roger, 90.  
Ayr, 6, 54, 102, 144-147, 150.
- Bain, John, 166.  
Balfour, Margaret, 163.  
Balfour, Sir Michael, 163.  
Ballywillan, 47.  
Balnavis, Henry, 79.  
Balteagh, 170.  
Bannatyne, Richard, 122, 124, 137.  
Barclay, Agnes, 55, 56.  
Barclay, Captain, 159.  
Barclay, Hew, 11.  
Barclay, Jane Welsh, 159.  
Barclay, Rev. Dr, 74.  
Barker, Selina Elizabeth, 27.  
Barker, William Ponsonby, 27.  
Barklie, Archibald, 49.  
Barklie, Frances Jane, 49.
- Barklie, George, 49.  
Barklie, Hester, 49.  
Barklie, John Knox, 49.  
Barklie, Mary, 49.  
Barklie, Thomas, 49.  
Bartholomew, Alexander, 158, 159.  
Bartholomew, Andrew, 159.  
Bartholomew, Elizabeth, 159.  
Bartholomew, Janet, 158.  
Bath, Charlotte, 29.  
Bath, Thomas, 29.  
Beamish, Frances Emily, 27.  
Beamish, Percy Smyth, 27.  
Beaton, Cardinal, 78, 79, 97.  
Bell, Mary, 34.  
Bell, Thomas, 34.  
Belleek, 35.  
Belleek Manor, 37, 41.  
Bennet, Robert, 131, 132.  
Bent, Ellis, 28, 29.  
Bent, Eliza, 28.  
Bent, Hannah, 28.  
Bent, Isabella Hannah, 29.  
Bent, Robert, M. P., 28.  
Beresford, Clara, 25.  
Beresford, John, Right Hon., 25.  
Berwick, 82, 85, 89, 90, 93, 103, 104.  
Bethune, Captain, 42.  
Bethune of Blebo, 65.  
Betoun, Jonet, 131, 132.  
Bevington, Geoffrey, 49.  
Bevington, James Buckingham, 49.  
Bevington, Mary, 49.  
Bevington, Samuel Bourne, 49.  
Bishop, Thomas, 60.  
Blackader, Rev. John, 152.  
Blacker, Katherine, 26.  
Blacker, Latham, 26.  
Blair, Elizabeth, 16.  
Blair, John, of that Ilk, 16.  
Blair, Robert, 15, 148, 149.  
Blake, Elizabeth, 31.  
Blake, Rev. W., 31.  
Blunden, Eliza, 42.  
Blunden, Frances Maria, 42.  
Blunden, Sir John, 42.  
Blunden, W. P., 42.  
Bonner, Bishop, 81.  
Borthwick, Martha, 68.  
Boswall, Johnne, 131.  
Boswall, William, 131.  
Bothwell Bridge, 151.

- Bothwell, Earl of, 59, 117, 118.  
 Bowden, 63, 64, 71.  
 Bowes, Elizabeth, 89, 95.  
 Bowes, George, 89, 90.  
 Bowes, Marjory, 90, 91, 137.  
 Bowes, Mary Eleanor, 90.  
 Bowes, Mrs, 61, 88, 90, 91, 93, 94, 107.  
 Bowes, Richard, 89, 90.  
 Bowes, Sir Ralph, 89.  
 Bowes, Sir Robert, 89, 90.  
 Bows, Marjorie, 135.  
 Bows, Randulphe, 135.  
 Bows, Robert, 135.  
 Boyd, Agnes, 161.  
 Boyd, John, 26.  
 Boyd, Lord, 102.  
 Boyd, Mary, 47.  
 Boyd, Mary Louisa, 26.  
 Boyd, Robert, 161.  
 Boyd, Robert, of Trochrig, 148.  
 Brabazon, Lady Mary, 39.  
 Brandling, Sir Robert, 87, 88.  
 Breckenridge, C. John, 166.  
 Breckenridge, Frances, 165.  
 Breckenridge, Rev. —, 165.  
 Bristol, Earl of, 47.  
 Brown, Catherine, 57.  
 Brown, James, 57.  
 Bruce, Agnes, 74.  
 Bruce, King Robert the, 17.  
 Buntine, John, 11.  
 Buntine, William, 11.  
 Burdett, Captain George, R.N., 27.  
 Burdett, Frances Elizabeth, 27.  
 Burnfoot, 154, 155, 159, 162.  
 Burns, Dr Robert, 160.  
 Burr, Aaron, 165.  
 Bushfield, 36, 38.  
 Buss, farm of, 58.  
 Byron, Lord, 50.  
 Caithness, Earl of, 116.  
 Calbrathis, Thomas, 9.  
 Calderwood, Jane, 73.  
 Calvin, John, 91, 92, 95-97, 107, 113, 124.  
 Campbell, Elizabeth Sinclair, 171.  
 Campbell, General Sir Henry, 24.  
 Campbell, Lieut. A., 171.  
 Campbell of Kilzeanclench, 94, 124.  
 Campbell, Robert, 69, 136.  
 Carden, Richard M., 37.  
 Carey, Anne Ellen, 26.  
 Carey, Emma Augusta, 26.  
 Carey, James, 26.  
 Carey, Rev. J., 26.  
 Carlyle, Elizabeth, 163.  
 Carlyle, William, 163.  
 Carmichael, Alexander, 151.  
 Carolina, South, 162.  
 Carrickfergus, 149.  
 Carrington, 63, 68.  
 Cassilis, Earl of, 110, 116.  
 Castlemains, 157-159.  
 Castlerea, 34, 38-41.  
 Castlereagh, Lord, 53.  
 Cecil, Sir Robert, 86-88, 98, 103, 105, 106.  
 Chaloner, Richard, 42.  
 Charles I., 74, 85.  
 Charles II., 34, 71, 73, 128.  
 Chastelherault, Duke of, 104.  
 Chaumer, John, 6.  
 Cheape of Rossie, 66.  
 Clapperton, Ann, 159.  
 Clapperton, Barbara, 159.  
 Clapperton, John, 159.  
 Clapperton, J., & Co., 159.  
 Clark, Sir Simon, 51.  
 Clinton, Mary Fynes, 49.  
 Cnok, Johanne de, 5.  
 Cochrane, Lord, 17.  
 Cockburn, Alexander, 79.  
 Cockburn, John, 79.  
 Cockpen, 62, 64, 65, 68.  
 Colingtoun, Lady, 131, 132.  
 Copland, Patrick, 147.  
 Coventre, Patrick, 9.  
 Coverdale, Miles, 138.  
 Cowtiss, Helene, 131.  
 Cox, Dr, 92.  
 Craig, Isa, 169.  
 Craig, Mr John, 110.  
 Craig, Margaret, 169.  
 Craig, William, 169.  
 Craigyns (Craigends), 9.  
 Cranmer, Archbishop, 82, 84, 85, 88.  
 Cranstoun, Lords, 64.  
 Craunstoun, Johnne, 131.  
 Craufurd, George, 6.  
 Craven, Earl of, 65.  
 Crawford, Bethia, 68.  
 Crawford, Elizabeth, .  
 Crawford, Helen, 20.  
 Crawford, John Knox, 68.  
 Crawford, Margaret, 20, 68.  
 Crawford, Rev. David, 68.  
 Crawford, Thomas, 20.  
 Crawford, William, 20, 68.  
 Craufurd, George, 7, 18, 21, 23, 33.  
 Croft, Sir James, 103.  
 Crookshank, Alexander, 154.  
 Crookshank, Katherine, 154, 162.  
 Crossraguel, Abbot of, 110.  
 Cumyn, William, 7.  
 Cuninghame, Alexander, 11.

- Cuninghame, William, 11.  
 Cunningham, Daniel, 16.  
 Cunningham, John, 14.  
 Cunningham, Marion, 17.  
 Cunningham, William, of Craighends, 17.  
 Cunynghame, William, 6.  
  
 Dalglish, Jean, 73.  
 Daly, Denis, Right Hon., 41.  
 Daniell, Agnes Henrietta Sarah, 33.  
 Daniell, Nugent M. W., 33.  
 Darnley, Lord, 114-118, 122.  
 Davidson, Isabella, 65.  
 Davidson, John, 75.  
 Dickie, Margaret, 56.  
 Dill, Anne, 165.  
 Dill, Dr., 165.  
 Dillon, Helen, 45.  
 Dillon, Redmond, 45.  
 Dischingtoun, William, 132.  
 Dewar, James, 162.  
 Dobine, Gertrude, 26.  
 Dobine, T., R.N., 26.  
 Donegal, Earl of, 21.  
 Donegal, Earls of, 21.  
 Douglas, Countess of, 71.  
 Douglas, Francis, 79.  
 Douglas, George, 79.  
 Douglas, Hugh, 78.  
 Douglas, Isobel, 63.  
 Douglas, John, 122.  
 Douglas, Walter, 97.  
 Dowglas, Robert, 131, 132.  
 Down, Bishop of, 148.  
 Dudley, John, 86.  
 Dumbreck, Catherine, 157.  
 Dumbreck, Sir David, 157.  
 Dumbreck, William, 157.  
 Dunbar, Alexander, 6.  
 Dunbar, 66, 102, 159.  
 Duncan, Alexander, 65.  
 Duncan, Andrew, 65.  
 Duncan, Ann Calderwood Durham, 66.  
 Duncan, Catherine, 66.  
 Duncan, Elizabeth, 66.  
 Duncan, Henrietta, 66.  
 Duncan, Henry Francis, 66.  
 Duncan, Janet, 66.  
 Duncan, John, 65.  
 Duncan, Margaret, 66.  
 Dundas, Emily Louisa Diana, 32.  
 Dundas, Robert, 32.  
 Dundrennan, Abbey of, 118.  
 Dungannon, 20, 21, 23, 24, 32, 34.  
 Dunlop, James, of that ilk, 19.  
 Dunlop, Margaret, 19.  
 Dunsandle, Lord, 41.  
 Dunville, Anne Georgina, 29.  
  
 Dunville, William, 29.  
 Durham, Dean of, 93, 137.  
 Durie, George, 106.  
  
 Echlin, Andrew, 23.  
 Echlin, Bishop, 148.  
 Echlin, General, 22.  
 Echlin, Hester, 23.  
 Echlin, John, of Ardquin, 23.  
 Echlin, Robert, 23.  
 Echlin, William, 23.  
 Edmestoun, Gilbert, 132.  
 Edmestoun, Lady, 132.  
 Edward VI., 83, 84, 92.  
 Erskine, John, 93.  
 Erskine, John, Lord, 93, 102.  
 Erskine of Dun, 94, 96, 99, 100, 109, 111.  
 Erskine, Sir Charles, 21.  
 Ethingtoun, Adame, 130.  
  
 Fairlie, Alexander, 140.  
 Fairlie, Elspet, 140, 141.  
 Fairlie, John, 140.  
 Fairlie, Martha, 140.  
 Fairlie, Nathaniel, 140.  
 Fairlie, Robert, 140.  
 Fairlie, William, 140.  
 Faldonsyde, 139.  
 Fenton, Captain M., 171.  
 Fenton, Elizabeth Sinclair, 171.  
 Ferguson, Sarah, 25.  
 Ferguson, Sir A., 25.  
 Fiddes, James, 130.  
 Fiddes, William, 130.  
 Findlater, Mary, 68.  
 Fitzgibbon, Catherine Delia, 29.  
 Fitzgibbon, Thomas Gibbon, 29.  
 Fleeming, Janet, 9.  
 Fleming, James, 140.  
 Fleming, Janet, 141.  
 Fleming, Jean, 141.  
 Fleming, Margaret, 17.  
 Fleming, Patrick, 17.  
 Fleming, Robert, 10.  
 Fleming, William, 11.  
 Fletcher, C. J., 40.  
 Fletcher, Helen, 40.  
 Fletcher, James, 28.  
 Fletcher, John C., 40.  
 Forbes, Catherine, 141.  
 Forbes, James, 141.  
 Forbes, Janet, 141.  
 Forbes, John, 144.  
 Forde, Matthew, 23.  
 Forman, George, 131.  
 Fortescue, Harriet, 28.  
 Fortescue, Thomas, 28.  
 Fox, John, 97.

- French, Anne, 166.  
 French, James, 166.  
 French, Susan, 166.  
 Frend, B., 26.  
 Frend, Mary Isabella, 26.
- Galway, Honoria, 46.  
 Galway, Rev. Charles, 46.  
 Gardiner, Charlotte Emily, 40.  
 Gardiner, Major, 40.  
 Garrett, Margaret Clarissa, 25.  
 Garrett, Rev. James P., 25.  
 Gavin, Bethia James, 68.  
 Gisborne, Catherine, 24.  
 Gisborne, General, 24.  
 Gisborne, Thomas, 24.  
 Glamis, Lord, 18.  
 Glammis, Earl of, 90.  
 Glen, Robert, 130.  
 Glencairn, Earl of, 94, 95, 99, 102.  
 Glencairn, James, Earl of, 14, 60.  
 Glenny, Hopewell, 67.  
 Glenny, Maria, 67.  
 Gibson, Catherine, 171.  
 Gibson-Craig, Bart., Right Hon. Sir William, 53.  
 Gibson, Major James, 171.  
 Gillaume, Thomas, 78.  
 Goff, Adelaide Henrietta, 32.  
 Goff, Joseph, 32.  
 Goodman, Christopher, 95, 102, 107, 115.  
 Gordon, Jane, 50.  
 Gordon, Sir Willoughby, 50.  
 Gore, Annesley, 35.  
 Gore, Arthur William, 37.  
 Gore, Charles James Knox, 37.  
 Gore, Harriette Emily, 37.  
 Gore, James Knox, 36, 40, 41.  
 Gore, Lady Maria Louisa, 36.  
 Gore, Mary, 35-38.  
 Gore, Sir Francis A. Knox, 41.  
 Graham, Daniel, 35.  
 Graham, John, of Claverhouse, 150.  
 Graham, Sarah, 35.  
 Greenfield, Dr Andrew, 51.  
 Greenfield, Letitia, 51, 52.  
 Greenlees, Margaret, 18-20.  
 Greer, Agnes Isabella, 30.  
 Greer, Colonel Henry H., C.B., 30.  
 Grier, Marion, 143.  
 Grierson, Thomas, 163.  
 Grierson, William, 163.  
 Griffiths, Major Stuart W., 170.  
 Griffiths, Mary Jane Stuart, 170.  
 Gulanis, Johnne, 130.
- Haddington, 74, 75, 77, 78, 150, 130, 158.
- Haddington, Earl of, 77, 122.  
 Haldane, Margaret, 131.  
 Haliburton, Elizabeth, 64, 65.  
 Haliburton, John, 62.  
 Hall, Janet, 54.  
 Hallifax, Octavia Gertrude, 40.  
 Hallifax, Rev. R. J., 40.  
 Hallifax, Samuel, 40.  
 Halyburton, Lord, 139.  
 Halyburton, Margaret, 139.  
 Hamilton, Archbishop, 98, 99, 111, 119.  
 Hamilton, Archibald, 75.  
 Hamilton, Christian, 20.  
 Hamilton, Duke of, 19.  
 Hamilton, Elizabeth, 19.  
 Hamilton, Gavin, 19.  
 Hamilton, John, 14, 80.  
 Hamilton, Lady, 77.  
 Hamilton of Bothwellhaugh, 119.  
 Hamilton, Patrick, 16.  
 Handy, Jane, 38.  
 Handy, Samuel, 38.  
 Hardacre, George, 30.  
 Hardacre, Mary Anne, 30.  
 Hartland, Lord, 45.  
 Hay, Agnes Mary, 29.  
 Hay, Captain, 46.  
 Hay, Jane, 46.  
 Hay, John, 12.  
 Hay, John, of Inchknock, 20.  
 Hay, Lieut.-Colonel, 29.  
 Henderson, Jane, 48.  
 Henderson, William, 48.  
 Hepburn, Isobel, 73.  
 Hepburn, Robert, 73, 130.  
 Hesketh, Sir Thomas, 29.  
 Hezlet, Anna Arabella, 49.  
 Hezlet, Elizabeth, 49.  
 Hezlet, John, 49.  
 Hezlet, Mary, 49.  
 Hezlet, Richard Jackson, 49.  
 Hezlet, Robert, 49.  
 Hill, David, 131, 132.  
 Hill, Dr Edward, 170.  
 Hill, Johnne, 131.  
 Holmes, Frances, 45.  
 Holyrood, 35, 36, 61, 101, 108, 111, 112, 115, 116.  
 Home, Alexander, Lord, 75.  
 Home, Elizabeth, 77.  
 Homill, Janet, 54.  
 Horne, Andrew Duncan, 67.  
 Horne, Charlotte, 68.  
 Horne, Elizabeth, 67.  
 Horne, Hopewell, 67.  
 Horne, Isaac William, 67.  
 Horne, James, 67.  
 Horne, John, 67.

- Horne, Margaret, 68.  
 Horne, Maria Glenny, 67.  
 Horne, Mary Findlater, 68.  
 Horne, Patrick Carnegie, 67.  
 Horne, William, 67.  
 Horner, Marian Diana, 24.  
 Horner, Rev. Richard Nugent, 24.  
 Houston, Sir Peter, 10.  
 Howe, Peter, 52.  
 Hume, Alexander, 157, 159.  
 Hume, Alison, 159.  
 Hume, Ann, 159.  
 Hume, Barbara Clapperton, 159.  
 Hume, Captain David Edward, 158.  
 Hume, Caroline, 158.  
 Hume, Catherine, 157.  
 Hume, David, 157-159.  
 Hume, David A., 159.  
 Hume, Edward, 158.  
 Hume, Eliza, 158.  
 Hume, Eliza Martin, 159.  
 Hume, Elizabeth, 157-159.  
 Hume, Frances, 159.  
 Hume, George, 157.  
 Hume, Jane, 157.  
 Hume, Jane Welsh, 159.  
 Hume, Janet, 158.  
 Hume, John, 157, 158.  
 Hume, Jonathan Ranken, 159.  
 Hume, Marion, 158.  
 Hume, Mary Anne, 158.  
 Hume, Stevenson, 158.  
 Hume, Thomas David, 158, 159.  
 Hume, William, 157.  
 Hunt, Colonel Arthur, 40.  
 Huntly, Earl of, 109.  
 Hynd, Edward, 155.  
 Hynd, Helen, 155.  
 Hynd, William, 155.  
  
 Inglis, Isabella, 56.  
 Irvine, Captain William, 40.  
 Irvine, Maria, 40.  
  
 James I., 85.  
 James II., 8.  
 James III., 8.  
 James IV., 6.  
 James VI., 65, 90, 118, 127.  
 James VII., 21.  
 Jebb, Dr John, 53, 54.  
 Jenkins, Henry, 49.  
 Jenkins, Mary, 49.  
 Jenkins, Robert, 49.  
 Jenkins, Sarah, 49.  
 Johnston, Anna Maria, 46.  
 Johnston, Charlotte, 68.  
 Johnston, Eliza, 68.  
 Johnston, Elizabeth, 68.  
 Johnston, Rev. John, 68.  
 Johnston, Robert, 46.  
 Johnston, Sir Archibald, 140.  
 Johnstoun, David, 132.  
 Johnstoun, John, 136.  
 Johnstoun, Williame, 131.  
  
 Keddie, Marion, 158.  
 Keith, Elizabeth, 23.  
 Keith, Hugh, 23, 51.  
 Keith of Whiteriggs, 7.  
 Keith, Robert, 7.  
 Kelly, Cecilia, 48.  
 Kelly, William, 48.  
 Kennedy, Quentin, 110.  
 Ker, Andrew, 139, 140.  
 Ker, George, 75.  
 Ker, Johnne, 131.  
 Ker, James, 75, 77.  
 Ker, John, 69, 140.  
 Ker, Marion, 75.  
 Ker, Nicolas, 75.  
 Kilbirnie, 55, 56.  
 Kilmahew Castle, 157.  
 Kilmorey, Francis, Earl of, 31.  
 King, Anne, 41.  
 King, Isabella, Lady, 39.  
 King, Right Hon. Sir Henry, 39.  
 Kingsborough, Viscount Robert, 39.  
 Kingston, Earl of, 39.  
 Kirkaldy, Sir William, 120, 121, 123.  
 Kitchin, Sir John, 10.  
 Knapton, Lord, 24.  
 Knoc, Alanus del, 5.  
 Knoc, Johannes, de Ardmanwell, 9.  
 Knoc, Wilelmus de, 5.  
 Knock, John, 82.  
 Knock, Robert, 5.  
 Knok, Johnne of, 9.  
 Knok, Thomas, 17.  
 Knok, William, 17.  
 Knokis, Adam, 54.  
 Knokis, Alanus de, 5.  
 Knokis, Andrew, 45.  
 Knokis, David, 54.  
 Knokis, Janet, 54.  
 Knokis, Johannes, 6.  
 Knokis, William, 54, 57, 136.  
 Knokkis, David, 57.  
 Knokks, Adam de, 57.  
 Knox, Ada Eliza, 29.  
 Knox, Adam, 7, 56, 58, 172.  
 Knox, Adelaide Henrietta L. H., 32.  
 Knox, Admiral Edmond, 30, 31.  
 Knox, Admiral E. S. P., 27.  
 Knox, Agnes, 55, 58, 69, 168.  
 Knox, Agnes Frances Nina, 41.

- Knox, Agnes Henrietta S., 33.  
 Knox, Agnes Isabella, 30.  
 Knox, Agnes Mary, 29.  
 Knox, Alberic Edward, 41.  
 Knox, Albert Frederick, 38.  
 Knox, Albert Henry, 38, 41.  
 Knox, Alexander, 15, 18, 46, 51-53, 57.  
 Knox, Alexander Andrew, 51, 52.  
 Knox, Alexander Cecil Rogers, 52.  
 Knox, Alexandrina Henrietta Wilhelmina, 31.  
 Knox, Alfred Charles, 40.  
 Knox, Alfred Douglas, 38.  
 Knox, Alfred William, 41.  
 Knox, Alice, 40, 49.  
 Knox, Alice Elizabeth, 31.  
 Knox, Alice Hewitt Caroline, 42.  
 Knox, Alison, 66.  
 Knox, Andrew, 6, 11-14, 43, 44, 46, 62, 64, 148, 170.  
 Knox, Andrew Ferguson, 25, 26.  
 Knox, Andrew, of that ilk, 7, 58.  
 Knox, Ann C., 36.  
 Knox, Ann Wall, 48.  
 Knox, Anna, 63.  
 Knox, Anna Charlotte, 29.  
 Knox, Anna Maria, 41, 46.  
 Knox, Anne, 27, 30, 39, 47.  
 Knox, Anne Elizabeth, 27.  
 Knox, Anne Ellen, 26.  
 Knox, Anne Georgina, 29.  
 Knox, Anne Louisa, 27.  
 Knox, Anne Maple, 45.  
 Knox, Annesley, 36, 37.  
 Knox, Annesley Arthur, 36.  
 Knox, Annesley Gore, 35-38.  
 Knox, Archdeacon Charles, 28.  
 Knox, Arthur, 34, 36, 38, 39, 41, 49.  
 Knox, Arthur Edward, 39.  
 Knox, Arthur Edward Ellis, 31.  
 Knox, Arthur Henry, 40.  
 Knox, Aston, 50.  
 Knox, Barbara, 38, 167.  
 Knox, Barbara Anne, 25.  
 Knox, Beatrice, 57.  
 Knox, Benjamina, 46.  
 Knox, Bernard Henry, 25.  
 Knox, Bessie, 54, 58.  
 Knox, Bishop Robert Bent, 28.  
 Knox, Bishop William, 25, 26.  
 Knox, Brownlow, 24.  
 Knox, Captain Tomkins, 171.  
 Knox, Caroline, 25, 46, 49.  
 Knox, Catherine, 24, 42, 57, 58, 170, 171.  
 Knox, Catherine Anne, 42.  
 Knox, Catherine Delia, 29, 30.  
 Knox, Catherine Isabella Florence, 27.  
 Knox, Catherine Letitia, 171.  
 Knox, Cecil, 49.  
 Knox, Cecilia, 48.  
 Knox, Charles, 24, 28, 52.  
 Knox, Charles Arthur Northland, 28.  
 Knox, Charles Edmond, 29.  
 Knox, Charles George, 29.  
 Knox, Charles Henry, 26.  
 Knox, Charles Jeffrey, 28.  
 Knox, Charles John Beresford, 25.  
 Knox, Charles Nesbett, 37.  
 Knox, Charles Stuart, 171.  
 Knox, Charles William, 42.  
 Knox, Charles William Cuff, 53.  
 Knox, Charlotte, 29, 31, 67, 73.  
 Knox, Charlotte Emily, 40.  
 Knox, Charlotte Esther, 26.  
 Knox, Cheney John Maunsell, 28.  
 Knox, Christian, 54, 63, 64, 66.  
 Knox, Christina, 25.  
 Knox, Clara, 25, 49.  
 Knox, Clara Charlotte, 40.  
 Knox, Clara Elizabeth, 25.  
 Knox, Constance Louisa, 38.  
 Knox, Cuff Howe Charles, 52.  
 Knox, David, 57, 66, 73.  
 Knox, David, of Auchorthly, 6.  
 Knox, Dawson Thomas, 28.  
 Knox, Diana Jane, 30.  
 Knox, Dominick, 46.  
 Knox, Dorothea, 35.  
 Knox, Dorothy, 34, 35, 154, 170.  
 Knox, Edith Kathleen, 38.  
 Knox, Edith Katherine Mary, 29.  
 Knox, Edith Maud, 29.  
 Knox, Edmond Sexton Pery, 30.  
 Knox, Edmund, 24, 29.  
 Knox, Edmund Dalrymple, 29.  
 Knox, Edward, 31, 41.  
 Knox, Edward Chaloner, 42.  
 Knox, Edward William John, 40.  
 Knox, Eleanor, 36.  
 Knox, Eleanor Anne, 41, 42.  
 Knox, Ellinor, 35.  
 Knox, Eliza, 42, 170.  
 Knox, Elizabeth, 14, 23, 36, 45, 49, 57, 58, 62, 64, 66-69, 129, 135, 137, 142, 147, 148, 152.  
 Knox, Elizabeth Georgina, 28.  
 Knox, Elizabeth Henrietta, 32.  
 Knox, Elizabeth Jane, 27, 31.  
 Knox, Elizabeth Sinclair, 171.  
 Knox, Eliza Winckworth, 28.  
 Knox, Ellis Henry, 28.  
 Knox, Emily Adela, 41.  
 Knox, Emily Annie, 26.  
 Knox, Emily Elizabeth, 28.  
 Knox, Emily Jane, 28.



- Knox, Emily Lavinia, 27.  
 Knox, Emily Louisa Diana, 32.  
 Knox, Emily Mabel, 38.  
 Knox, Emma Augusta, 26.  
 Knox, Ernest Adolphus, 42.  
 Knox, Ernest Henry, 38.  
 Knox, Eustace Chaloner, 42.  
 Knox, Evelyn Katherine Isabel, 29.  
 Knox, Fanny, 25, 30.  
 Knox, Flora Sophia Ann, 32.  
 Knox, Florence Isabel, 38.  
 Knox, Florence May, 32.  
 Knox, Frances, 30, 45.  
 Knox, Frances Elizabeth, 27.  
 Knox, Frances Emily, 26.  
 Knox, Frances Emma, 26.  
 Knox, Frances Harriet, 25.  
 Knox, Frances Leticia, 27.  
 Knox, Frances Maria, 42.  
 Knox, Frances Mary Winifred, 28.  
 Knox, Francis, 34-38, 41, 42.  
 Knox, Francis Arthur, 37, 73.  
 Knox, Francis Robert Bonham, 42.  
 Knox, Francis William, 36.  
 Knox, Francis William White, 45.  
 Knox, Frederick Charles, 31.  
 Knox, Frederick Edgar, 41.  
 Knox, Geoffrey, 13.  
 Knox, George, 7, 9, 14, 15, 24, 26, 27, 43, 45, 46, 51, 52, 56, 58, 66, 170.  
 Knox, George Beresford, 25.  
 Knox, George, D.D., 170, 171.  
 Knox, George Edward, 37.  
 Knox, George James, 27.  
 Knox, George John, 29.  
 Knox, George Nesbit, 170.  
 Knox, George, of Ranfurly, 7.  
 Knox, George Stuart, 171.  
 Knox, Georgina, 32, 51.  
 Knox, Gertrude, 26.  
 Knox, Gilbert, 58.  
 Knox, Gilbert, of that ilk, 6.  
 Knox, Granville Henry, 38.  
 Knox, Granville Henry John, 32.  
 Knox, Granby Robert, 73.  
 Knox, Guillaume, 60.  
 Knox, Hannah, 28, 34, 38.  
 Knox, Harriet, 28, 33, 49.  
 Knox, Harriet Anne, 30.  
 Knox, Harriette, 35, 36.  
 Knox, Harry, 49.  
 Knox, Helen, 16, 20, 40, 56, 63.  
 Knox, Helen Adelaide, 27.  
 Knox, Henrietta, 48.  
 Knox, Henrietta Elizabeth, 52.  
 Knox, Henrietta Mary Octavia, 27.  
 Knox, Henry, 23, 24, 53, 63, 64, 66, 71.  
 Knox, Henry Augustus, 36.  
 Knox, Henry Barry, 27.  
 Knox, Henry Needham, 31.  
 Knox, Henry Torrens, 50.  
 Knox, Henry William, 36-38.  
 Knox, Hester, 23, 31, 49.  
 Knox, Hew, 54.  
 Knox, Hewissa, 10.  
 Knox, Honoria, 43, 46.  
 Knox, Horace Chaloner, 42.  
 Knox, Hugh, 55, 56.  
 Knox, Ida Mary, 49.  
 Knox, Isabel Maud, 29.  
 Knox, Isabella, 27, 28, 56, 65.  
 Knox, Isabella Antoinette, 37.  
 Knox, Isabella Frances, 25.  
 Knox, Isabella Hannah, 29.  
 Knox, Isabella Mary Cecil, 31.  
 Knox, Isobel, 16, 57, 58, 63, 73.  
 Knox, James, 14, 34-36, 41, 47, 55-58, 62, 63, 67-69, 154, 170, 171.  
 Knox, James Annesley, 36, 38.  
 Knox, James Fitzroy, 38.  
 Knox, James Knox Gore, 36.  
 Knox, James Spencer, 25.  
 Knox, James Stuart, 171.  
 Knox, Jane, 15, 26, 27, 37, 38, 45, 46, 48-50, 58.  
 Knox, Jane Harriet, 38, 41.  
 Knox, Jane Kerr, 56.  
 Knox, Janet, 10, 11, 13, 45, 54, 56-58, 63.  
 Knox, Janet Elizabeth, 171.  
 Knox, Jean, 18, 58, 64, 69, 73.  
 Knox, Jesse Diana, 30.  
 Knox, Joane, 69.  
 Knox, Johannes de, 8.  
 Knox, John, 10, 23, 24, 33-36, 38, 40-42, 47, 48, 51, 52, 54-60, 62, 63, 65-67, 69-73.  
 Knox, John Alexander, 52.  
 Knox, John Chichester, 28.  
 Knox, John Ethelred, 42.  
 Knox, John Frederick, 41.  
 Knox, John Henry, 31.  
 Knox, John James, 31.  
 Knox, John, London, 168, 169.  
 Knox, John, of Aberdeen, 7.  
 Knox, John, of Ardmanwell, 9.  
 Knox, John, of Silvieland, 17, 20.  
 Knox, John, of that ilk, 6, 7.  
 Knox, John, portioner of Ranfurly, 14-16.  
 Knox, John, projector, 168.  
 Knox, John Russell, 170, 171.  
 Knox, John Samuel, 48.  
 Knox, John, the Reformer, 61, 69, 74-76, 78-120, 122, 124-128, 136-142, 146, 153, 160.  
 Knox, Johnne, 61, 129, 130, 132.

- Knox, Juliana Caroline Frances, 32.  
 Knox, Katherine, 26.  
 Knox, Kathleen, 29.  
 Knox, Lady Jane, 40.  
 Knox, Lady Louisa Catherine, 52.  
 Knox, Lady Mary, 39, 46.  
 Knox, Lawrence, 40.  
 Knox, Letitia, 51, 52.  
 Knox, Letitia Wray, 43.  
 Knox, Lionel Stephen, 31.  
 Knox, Lionel William, 38.  
 Knox, Louisa, 26.  
 Knox, Louise Juliana, 32.  
 Knox, Lucy, 31.  
 Knox, Lucy Diana, 30.  
 Knox, Mabella Josephine, 31.  
 Knox, Magdalen, 64.  
 Knox, Major Ernest, 40.  
 Knox, Major-General, 53.  
 Knox, Major George, 171.  
 Knox, Major George Uchter, 27.  
 Knox, Marcia, 170.  
 Knox, Marcia Stuart, 171.  
 Knox, Marcus, 17-20, 33, 46.  
 Knox, Margaret, 14, 15, 20, 54-57,  
 63, 66, 67, 69, 129, 135, 139, 141,  
 142, 169.  
 Knox, Margaret Clarissa, 25.  
 Knox, Margaret Stewart, 129.  
 Knox, Maria, 40.  
 Knox, Maria Anne, 39-41.  
 Knox, Marian Diana, 24.  
 Knox, Marión, 48.  
 Knox, Marjory, 95, 107.  
 Knox, Martha, 68, 129, 135, 137, 140.  
 Knox, Mary, 34, 35, 38, 41, 46-49,  
 66, 170.  
 Knox, Mary Anne, 24, 30, 35, 43, 44.  
 Knox, Mary Fynes Clinton, 49.  
 Knox, Mary Gisborne, 29.  
 Knox, Mary Isabella, 26.  
 Knox, Mary Jane, 170.  
 Knox, Mary Juliana, 32.  
 Knox, Mary Letitia, 42.  
 Knox, Mary Louisa, 26, 32.  
 Knox, Mary Mina, 36, 38.  
 Knox, Mary Stuart, 32.  
 Knox, Maurice, 45, 46.  
 Knox, Maurice Wilson, 45.  
 Knox, Michael, 18, 56.  
 Knox, Mina Eveline Anna, 38.  
 Knox, Mrs Elizabeth, 23.  
 Knox, Nathaniel, 60.  
 Knox, Nathaniel Alexander, 48.  
 Knox, Nicol, 62, 64.  
 Knox, Nina Gwendaline, 38.  
 Knox, Octavia Gertrude, 40.  
 Knox, Octavius Newry, 31.  
 Knox of Prehen, 43.  
 Knox, Oughtred, of the Craggans, 9.  
 Knox, Patrick, 14, 15, 62, 65.  
 Knox, Paul, 62, 69, 136.  
 Knox, Peter, 10.  
 Knox, Peter Mitchell, 169.  
 Knox, Philippa Allen, 43.  
 Knox, Rachel, 68.  
 Knox, Rebecca, 49.  
 Knox, Rev. Barry Henry, 31.  
 Knox, Rev. Robert Dalzell, 52.  
 Knox, Richard, 34, 42.  
 Knox, Right Hon. George, 28.  
 Knox, Robert, 14, 15, 18, 47, 48, 51,  
 54-57, 63, 66, 68, 69, 73.  
 Knox, Robert Augustus, 40.  
 Knox, Robert Henry, 36.  
 Knox, Robert John, 42, 43, 49.  
 Knox, Robert John Sheffington, 29.  
 Knox, Robert Kyle, 48.  
 Knox, Robert Uchtred, 28.  
 Knox, Robert William, 56.  
 Knox, Ross, 36.  
 Knox, Ross Mahon, 36.  
 Knox, Samuel, 48.  
 Knox, Sara, 48.  
 Knox, Sarah, 25, 26, 35, 37, 48, 49, 73.  
 Knox, Selina Elizabeth, 27.  
 Knox, Simon, 62, 65.  
 Knox, Sir John, 77.  
 Knox, Skene, 73.  
 Knox, St Clair Stuart, 73.  
 Knox, St George Henry, 36.  
 Knox, Susan Euphemia, 31.  
 Knox, Susanna, 15.  
 Knox, Sydney, 39, 48.  
 Knox, Thomas, 14, 15, 18, 20-25, 27-  
 30, 32, 45, 46, 49, 55, 56, 67, 73, 167.  
 Knox, Thomas Edmond, 30.  
 Knox, Thomas Fortescue, 25.  
 Knox, Thomas Francis, 31.  
 Knox, Thomas George, 25.  
 Knox, Thomas George Keith, 28.  
 Knox, Thomas Granville, 32.  
 Knox, Thomas Granville Henry Stuart,  
 33.  
 Knox, Thomas John, 25, 26, 29.  
 Knox, Thomas Pery, 27.  
 Knox, Thomas (Ranfurly), 33-35, 54.  
 Knox, Thomas Vesey Melrith, 28.  
 Knox, Uchred, 56.  
 Knox, Uchreid, 15.  
 Knox, Uchter, 9-11, 14, 16, 17.  
 Knox, Uchter John Mark, 33.  
 Knox, Uchtred, 7, 10, 14, 16.  
 Knox, Uchtred, de Craighends, 8, 9.  
 Knox, Utred Augustus, 41.  
 Knox, Vesey, 24, 28.

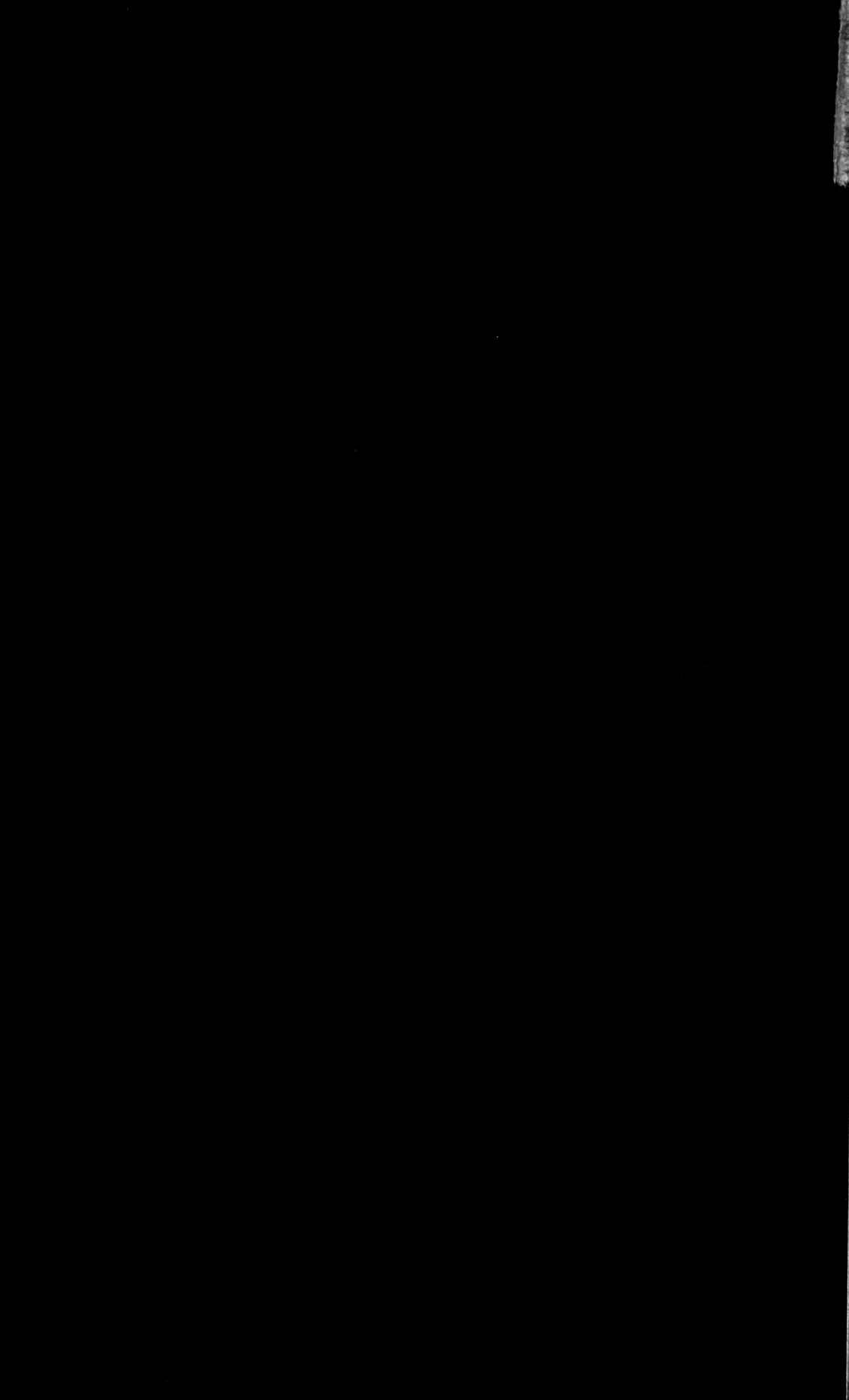
- Knox, Vesey Thomas Edmund, 24.  
 Knox, Vicesimus, 169.  
 Knox, Victoria Anne, 40.  
 Knox, Violet Mary, 32.  
 Knox, Walls, 74.  
 Knox, Walter Frederic, 42.  
 Knox, W. & J., 55, 56.  
 Knox, Welby, 49.  
 Knox, William, 7, 18-20, 23-26, 33-35, 38, 47, 55, 60-70, 75, 154, 168, 170, 172.  
 Knox, William Arthur Logan, 28.  
 Knox, William Bevington, 48.  
 Knox, William Craig, 169.  
 Knox, William Ferguson, 26.  
 Knox, William George, 31, 52.  
 Knox, William James, 48.  
 Knox, William, of Silvieland, 10, 14, 17.  
 Knox, William, poet, 167.  
 Knox, William Stuart, 32.  
 Knox, William Stuart Griffiths, 171.  
 Knox, W. Thomas, 172.  
 Knox, Wright, 48-50.  
 Knoxe, Jok of, 6.  
 Knoxis, Eleazare, 135, 137-139.  
 Knoxis, Nathanaell, 135, 137-139.  
 Kyle, Mary, 48.  
 Laidlaw, Mary, 66.  
 Lambert, Colonel, 71.  
 Lambert, Joseph, 38.  
 Lamond, John, 8.  
 Lant, Alexandrina H. W., 31.  
 Lant, Isabella R., 31.  
 Lawrence, Baron, 43, 171.  
 Lawrence, Colonel Alex., 43.  
 Lawrence, General Sir Henry Montgomery, 43.  
 Lawrence, William, 43.  
 Lecky, James Orr, 49.  
 Leet, Constance Mina, 38.  
 Leet, Edward, 38.  
 Lennox, Earl of, 114, 116, 120.  
 Leslie, Agnes, 6.  
 Leslie, Christina, 25.  
 Leslie, Henry, 6, 148.  
 Leslie, Rev. Edward, 25.  
 Lindsay, David, 123.  
 Lindsay, Sir David, 79.  
 Lindsell, Caroline, 49.  
 Lindsell, Robert, 49.  
 Livingstone, Jean, 141.  
 Livingstone, John, 149.  
 Lochquareit, 153, 154, 161, 162.  
 Loeffel, Benjamina, 46.  
 Loeffel, Captain, 46.  
 Logan, Elizabeth Georgina, 28.  
 Logan, Emily Jane, 28.  
 Logan, Rev. T. D., 28.  
 Logan, Thomas Dawson, 28.  
 Lorne, Archibald, Lord, 93.  
 Loudon, John, 151.  
 Lumsden, James, 123.  
 Lyle, Agnes, 9.  
 Lyon, Archibald, 18, 19.  
 Lyon, Donald, 19.  
 Lyon, Isobel, 18, 19.  
 Lyle, Lyle, 9.  
 Macaulay, Sir Robert, 10.  
 MacCausland, Dominick, 46.  
 MacCausland, Mary, 46.  
 Macgill, Agnes, 161.  
 Macgill, Alice, 161.  
 Macgill, Anne, 161.  
 Macgill, Fanny, 161.  
 Macgill, Francis, 159-161.  
 Macgill, George, 160.  
 Macgill, James, 132.  
 Macgill, Moncrieff Henry, 161.  
 Macgill, Stevenson, 160.  
 Macgill, Thomas, 159, 160.  
 Macgill, Wakefield Jacob, 161.  
 Macgill, William, 161.  
 Mack, Isobel, 73.  
 Mack, John, 73.  
 Maclaren, Charles, 157.  
 Maclaren, Jane, 157.  
 Macnaughten, John, 43-45.  
 M'Affee, Anne, 47.  
 M'Affee, William, 47.  
 M'Causland, Fanny, 30.  
 M'Causland, Rev. Marcus, 30.  
 M'Gavin, William, 160.  
 M'Master, Colonel, 42.  
 M'Master, Mary Letitia, 42.  
 M'Pherson, Rev. Finlay, 68.  
 Madden, Clara Elizabeth, 25.  
 Madden, John, 25.  
 Mahon, Jane, 45.  
 Mahon, Sir Ross, 35.  
 Mahon, Thomas, 45.  
 Maitland, Robert, 137.  
 Maitland of Lethington, 93, 104, 113, 120.  
 Malcolm, Andrew George, 67.  
 Maling, Christopher Thomson, 156.  
 Maling, Maliny, 156.  
 Martin, Alexander, 157.  
 Martin, Alison, 157.  
 Martin, Elizabeth, 157, 159.  
 Martin, John, 161.  
 Mary of Lorraine, 93.  
 Mary Queen of Scots, 107, 111, 119.  
 Maunsell, Lucy Diana, 30.  
 Maunsell, W. William, 30.

- Maxwell, Elizabeth, 157.  
 Maxwell, George, 15, 17.  
 Maxwell, Hector, 143.  
 Maxwell, John, 10, 157.  
 Maxwell, Margaret, 15-18, 143.  
 Melville, James, 121.  
 Menteith, Earl of, 102.  
 Merchingstoun, William, 131, 132.  
 Merschell, Nudry, 131.  
 Merton, William, 161.  
 Mertayne, Helen, 131.  
 Mill, Walter, 97, 98.  
 Miller, Alison, 159.  
 Miller, William, 159.  
 Minnymore, 43, 170.  
 Mitchell, Agnes, 168.  
 Mitchell, Peter, 169.  
 Monkton, Litel, 131, 132.  
 Montgomery, Elizabeth, 165.  
 Montgomery, Lord, 116.  
 Montgomery, Robert, 165.  
 Moore, Colonel Roger, M.P., 34.  
 Moore, Hannah, 34.  
 Morton, Earl of, 116, 122, 123, 128.  
 Moutray, James, 23.  
 Moutray, Hester, 23.  
 Muir, Jane Kerr, 56.  
 Muir, Janet, 56.  
 Muir, Robert, 16.  
 Mure, Jean, 16.  
 Mure, Sir William, 16.  
 Murray, Earl of, 6, 93, 109, 113, 114, 118.  
 Murray, Sir John, 69.  
 Musgrave, Countess of, 156.  
  
 Napier, George, 157.  
 Nash, Abner, 165.  
 Nesbit, Catherine, 170.  
 Nesbit, George, 170.  
 Nesbit, James, 170.  
 Nesbit, Mary, 170.  
 Newbattle, 153-155, 167.  
 Newton, Alice, 40.  
 Norham Castle, 89, 90.  
 Northland, Anne, Viscountess, 24, 25.  
 Northland, Viscount, 24, 25.  
 Northumberland, Duke of, 86-88.  
 Norton, Captain, 148.  
  
 Ochiltree, Lord, 102, 113.  
 O'Grady, Eliza, 38.  
 Oliphant, James, 130.  
 O'Neill, Jesse Diana, 30.  
 O'Neill, Rev. J. T., 30.  
 Ormsby, Emily Lavinia, 27.  
 Ormsby, General, R.A., 27.  
  
 Palmer, Charity, 38.  
 Palmer, Francis, 38.  
 Palmer, Hannah, 38, 39.  
 Palmer, Mary, 34, 38.  
 Palmer, Roger, 34.  
 Parkinson, Helen, 154, 155, 162.  
 Parsons, Lady Jane, 40.  
 Paterson, Margaret, 162.  
 Patton, Eliza, 158.  
 Patton, Mary Anne, 158.  
 Patton, William, 158.  
 Peel, John, 37.  
 Pery, Diana Jane, 30.  
 Pery, Edmond, Viscount, 30.  
 Pintard, Eliza, 165.  
 Pomeroy, Frances Leticia, 27.  
 Pomeroy, Hon. and Rev. A. W., 27.  
 Pont, Mrs Margaret, 142.  
 Pont, Robert, 141.  
 Pont, Samuel, 142.  
 Pont, Timothy, 141.  
 Portarlington, Earl of, 28.  
 Porterfield, John, 11, 144.  
 Postlethwaite, Anne, 161.  
 Postlethwaite, Thomas Marshall, 161.  
 Prestoun, Archibald, 132.  
 Prestoun, Richard, 131.  
 Provost, Frances, 165.  
 Provost, James, 165.  
 Provost, Stanhope Smith, 165.  
 Provost, Theodosia, 165.  
 Purvis, Rev. David, 68.  
  
 Quhitelaw, Alexander, 61.  
  
 Ramsay, Dr David, 165.  
 Ramsay, Frances, 165.  
 Ranfurlie, 8, 10, 11, 17, 22, 43, 47,  
     51, 54.  
 Ranfurly, Earl of, 30-32.  
 Ranfurly, Mabella, Countess of, 31.  
 Ranken, Janet, 158.  
 Rannaldson, Sir John, 9.  
 Reade, John Page, 32.  
 Reade, Mary Stuart, 32.  
 Reynolds, Dr P. F., 51.  
 Riccio, David, 116, 117, 139.  
 Rice, Lucy Spring, 31.  
 Rice, Mary, 48.  
 Rice, Robert, 48.  
 Rice, the Hon. Spring S. E., 31.  
 Richards, Caroline, 46.  
 Richardson, Isobel, 58.  
 Richardson, Janet, 57.  
 Rigg of Carberry, 62.  
 Rimington, Harriet, 33.  
 Rimington, James, 33.  
 Robert II., 113.  
 Robert, Duke of Albany, 113.

- Robertson, Jean, 163.  
 Robertson, William, 161.  
 Rogers, Rev. William J., 37.  
 Rogers, Sarah, 73.  
 Rooper, Bonfoy John, 32.  
 Rooper, Georgina, 32.  
 Roper, Isabella, 31.  
 Ross, D. R., 30.  
 Ross, Harriet Anne, 30.  
 Rosse, Earl of, 40.  
 Rothes, Countess of, 152.  
 Rothes, Earl of, 102, 151, 152.  
 Rough, John, 79-81.  
 Ruthven, Lord, 102, 110, 116.  
 Rutledge, Dorothea, 35.  
 Rutledge, Dorothy, 35.  
 Rutledge, Peter, 35.  
 Rutledge, Thomas, 35.
- Samuelston, 75, 77, 78.  
 Sandilands, Sir James, 93.  
 Schortes, Elizabeth, 58.  
 Scott, Sir Walter, 161, 166, 167.  
 Scott, Walter, 155.  
 Sempell, Robert, 10.  
 Semple, Barbara, 18.  
 Semple, Janet, 11, 17.  
 Semple, Lord, 10.  
 Seton, Lord, 116.  
 Seyton, Lord, 61.  
 Sharp, Archbishop, 151.  
 Shaw, Ann, 163.  
 Shaw, Elizabeth, 67.  
 Shaw, Rev. Thomas, 67.  
 Simon, Barbara Anne, 156, 157.  
 Sinclair, Bishop, 112.  
 Sinclair, Marion, 75.  
 Sinclair, Sir John, 161.  
 Sinclair, William, 75.  
 Six-Mile-Water, the, 148, 149.  
 Slater, Caroline, 158.  
 Slater, Colonel, 158.  
 Sligo, Marquis of, 52.  
 Smith, Ann, 30.  
 Smith, Colonel Henry, 30.  
 Smith, Eliza Stanhope, 165.  
 Smith, Frances Stanhope, 165.  
 Smith, Rev. Stanhope, 165.  
 Smith, Stanhope Anne, 165, 166.  
 Smith, Susan Stanhope, 166.  
 Smith, W. John, 165.  
 Smyth, Duncan, 55.  
 Smyth, Janet, 55.  
 Smyth, Margaret, 55.  
 Smyth, Marion, 55.  
 Smyth, Nicoll, 55.  
 Smyth, Robert, 55.  
 Solomons, Caroline, 166.
- Solomons, Derick, M.D., 166.  
 Solomons, Susan, 166.  
 Somner, Jane, 157.  
 Somner, Richard, 157.  
 Southey, Robert, 167.  
 Spang, Andrew, 20.  
 Spang, Elizabeth, 20, 23.  
 Spang, William, 20.  
 Spencer, Anne, 25.  
 Spencer, James, 25.  
 Spens, Margaret, 130.  
 Squire, Mary, 166.  
 St Andrews, 76-82, 99, 101, 102, 104, 115, 121, 122.  
 St George, Alice Caroline, 43.  
 Staples, Anne, 27.  
 Staples, Sir Thomas, Bart., 27.  
 Stevenson, Barbara Anne, 25.  
 Stevenson, John, 25.  
 Stewart, George, 12.  
 Stewart, Margaret, 113, 135-137, 139, 140.  
 Stirling, 99-102, 104, 111, 115, 118, 122, 160.  
 Strange, Colonel H. F., C.B., 27.  
 Stuart, James, Lord, 93, 96, 101, 102, 104, 108, 109.  
 Stuart, Mary Jane, 170.  
 Stuart, Most Rev. William, 32.  
 Sturler, de, Henrietta Mary Octavia, 27.  
 Sutton, Miss, 24.  
 Swyne, William, 131.  
 Sympsoun, David, 132.
- Talbot of Grafton, 90.  
 Taylor, Edward, 32.  
 Templepatrick, 148, 149, 153, 154.  
 Thomson, Thomas, 131.  
 Tisdall, Isabella, 28.  
 Tisdall, J., 28.  
 Tod, George, 131.  
 Todd, Alexander, 166.  
 Todd, Anne, 166.  
 Todd, Isabella, 166.  
 Todd, James, 166.  
 Todd, Mary, 166.  
 Todd, Susan, 166.  
 Tomkins, Andrew, 43.  
 Tomkins, Honoria, 43.  
 Trotter, Agnes Bruce, 74.  
 Trotter, Charlotte, 73.  
 Trotter, Colonel Robert Knox, 74.  
 Trotter, St Clair Stuart, 73.  
 Trotter, Thomas, 73.  
 Trotter, William, 74.  
 Truell, Frances Emily, 26.  
 Truell, Vesey Robert, 26.

- Tullideph, Jean, 73.  
 Tullideph, Principal, 73.  
 Tullideph, Rev. John, 73.  
 Tunstall, Bishop of Durham, 82.  
 Turnbull, Barbara, 167.  
 Twigge, Captain, 48.  
 Twigge, Sara, 48.  
  
 Vaughan, Matthew, 39.  
 Vaughan, Sydney, 39.  
 Vere, Jane Hope, 30.  
 Vere, William Hope, 30.  
 Vernour, Williame, 131.  
 Vescei, Viscount de, 24.  
 Vesey, Hon. and Rev. Arthur, 27.  
 Vesey, Jane, 27.  
  
 Walker, Anne, 162, 163, 166.  
 Walker, Ann Shaw, 163.  
 Walker, Archibald, 162, 163.  
 Walker, Christian, 162.  
 Walker, Elizabeth, 163.  
 Walker, David, 151, 153, 162, 163.  
 Walker, Gabriel, 166.  
 Walker, James, 151, 153.  
 Walker, Jean, 163.  
 Walker, Josias, 153, 162, 163.  
 Walker, Juliana Caroline Frances, 32.  
 Walker, Major, 48.  
 Walker, Margaret, 162, 163.  
 Walker, Marion, 48.  
 Walker, Russel, 163.  
 Walker, Sir Edward Forester, 32.  
 Walker, Susan, 166.  
 Walker, Thomas, 162, 163.  
 Wall, Ann, 48.  
 Wallace, William, 54.  
 Walsh, J., 42.  
 Walsh, Mary Letitia, 42.  
 Ward, Mary Ann, 24.  
 Ward, Rev. Bernard, 24.  
 Waring, Henry, 23.  
 Washington, General, 53.  
 Watsoun, Robert, 136.  
 Wauchope, Williame, 131.  
 Wawaris, Andro, 9.  
 Wedderburn, David, 147.  
 Welles, Baron, 24.  
 Welsh, Alexander, 155, 161, 162.  
 Welsh, Alison, 155-157, 162.  
 Welsh, Captain George, 149, 150.  
 Welsh, Colonel, 156.  
 Welsh, Cuthbert, 143.  
 Welsh, David, 143, 156.  
 Welsh, Dean Robert, 142.  
 Welsh, Elizabeth, 142, 147, 148, 152,  
 156, 161.  
 Welsh, Frances, 157, 159.  
  
 Welsh, George, 156, 157, 161.  
 Welsh, Helen, 154, 155, 162.  
 Welsh, Isabel, 162.  
 Welsh, Jean, 157, 161.  
 Welsh, John, 141, 144, 145, 147, 148,  
 150, 152, 153.  
 Welsh, Josias, 147-149, 154, 155, 161.  
 Welsh, Katherine, 154, 162.  
 Welsh, Louise, 147, 152.  
 Welsh, Maliny, 156.  
 Welsh, Margaret, 143, 146, 147.  
 Welsh, Mariva, 143.  
 Welsh, Mungo, 162.  
 Welsh, Nathaniel, 147.  
 Welsh, Nicolas, 142.  
 Welsh, Shirley, 156.  
 Welsh, Thomas, 143, 156, 157, 162.  
 Welsh, Walter, 153-155, 161, 162.  
 Welsh, William, 147, 153, 154.  
 Wesley, John, 53.  
 Weymis, Agnes, 129.  
 Weston, Dr, 84.  
 Wharton, Lord, 87.  
 White, Anne, 160.  
 White, Elizabeth, 45.  
 White, Francis, 45.  
 White, Jane, 161.  
 White, John, 160.  
 White, Thomas, 161.  
 Whittingham Mains, 58.  
 Whittingham, William, 93, 96, 137.  
 Whynrahame, Robert, 131.  
 Wiclif, Henry, 90.  
 Wigram, Isabella, 27.  
 Wigram, Octavius, 27.  
 William, King, 64.  
 Williams, Emma, 24.  
 Williams, Thomas, 24.  
 Willock, John, 93, 102, 103.  
 Wilson, Anne Maple, 45.  
 Wilson, James, 45.  
 Winram, John, 80.  
 Wishart, George, 78, 80, 96.  
 Wishart of Pitarrow, 96.  
 Witherspoon, Anne, 164-166.  
 Witherspoon, David, 164, 165.  
 Witherspoon, Elizabeth, 165.  
 Witherspoon, Frances, 165.  
 Witherspoon, James, 163-165.  
 Witherspoon, John, 164, 165.  
 Witherspoon, Josias, 164.  
 Witherspoon, Susan, 164, 166.  
 Woddrop, Margaret, 63.  
 Wotherspoon, Rev. William, 161.  
 Wray, Letitia, 43.  
 Wricht, Adam, 131.  
 Wright, Mary, 48.  
 Wright, William, 48.













DATE DUE

JUN 09 1994	
JUN 06 1994	
MAY 15 2000	
MAY 03 2007	

BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY



3 1197 01057 5055

Night  
9/91

